

**American medical biography: or, memoirs of eminent physicians who have flourished in America. To which is prefixed a succinct history of medical science in the United States from the first settlement of the country / By James Thacher ... Two volumes in one.**

**Contributors**

Thacher, James, 1754-1844.

**Publication/Creation**

Boston : Richardson & Lord [etc.], 1828.

**Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/n89jddh6>

**License and attribution**

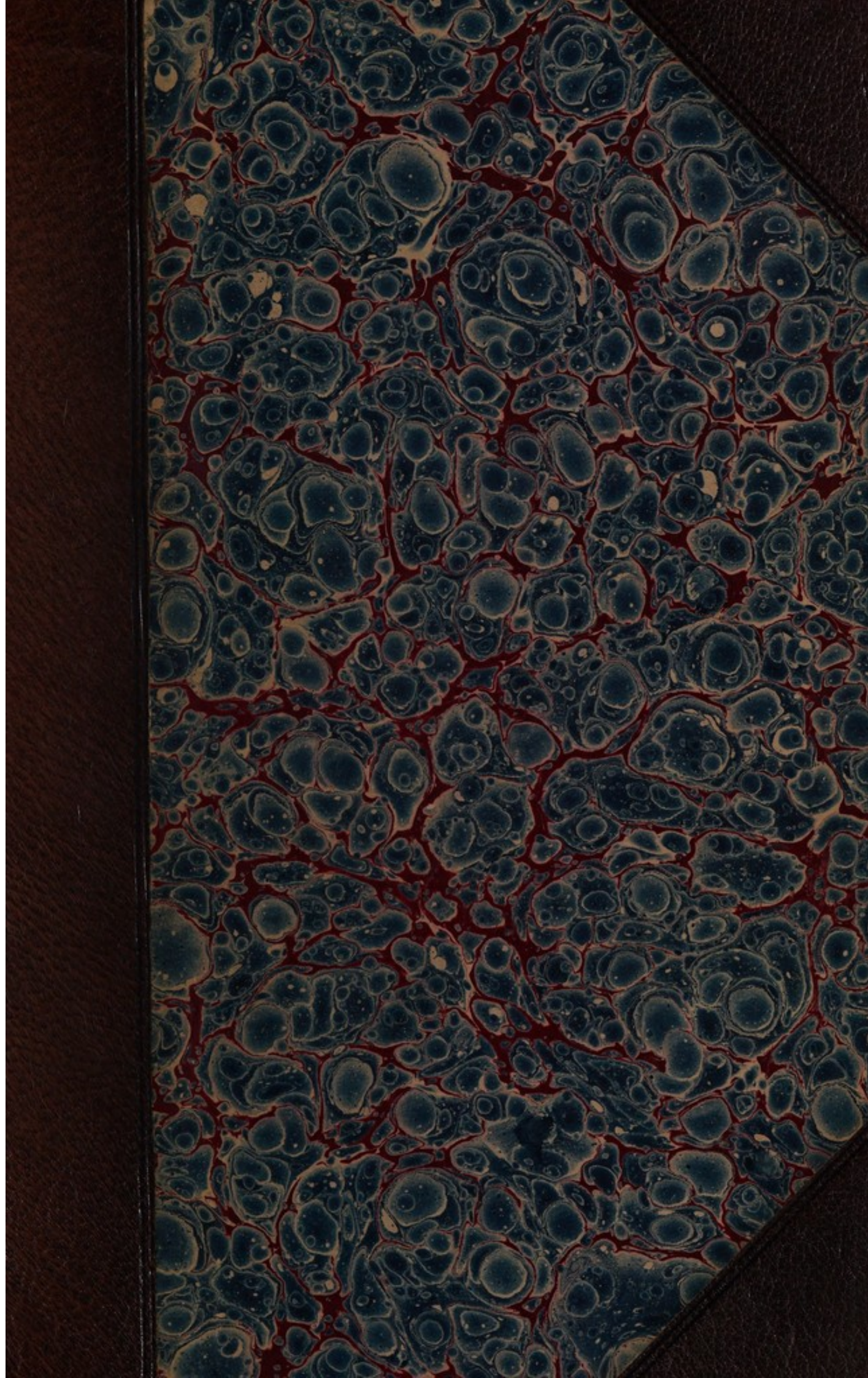
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>



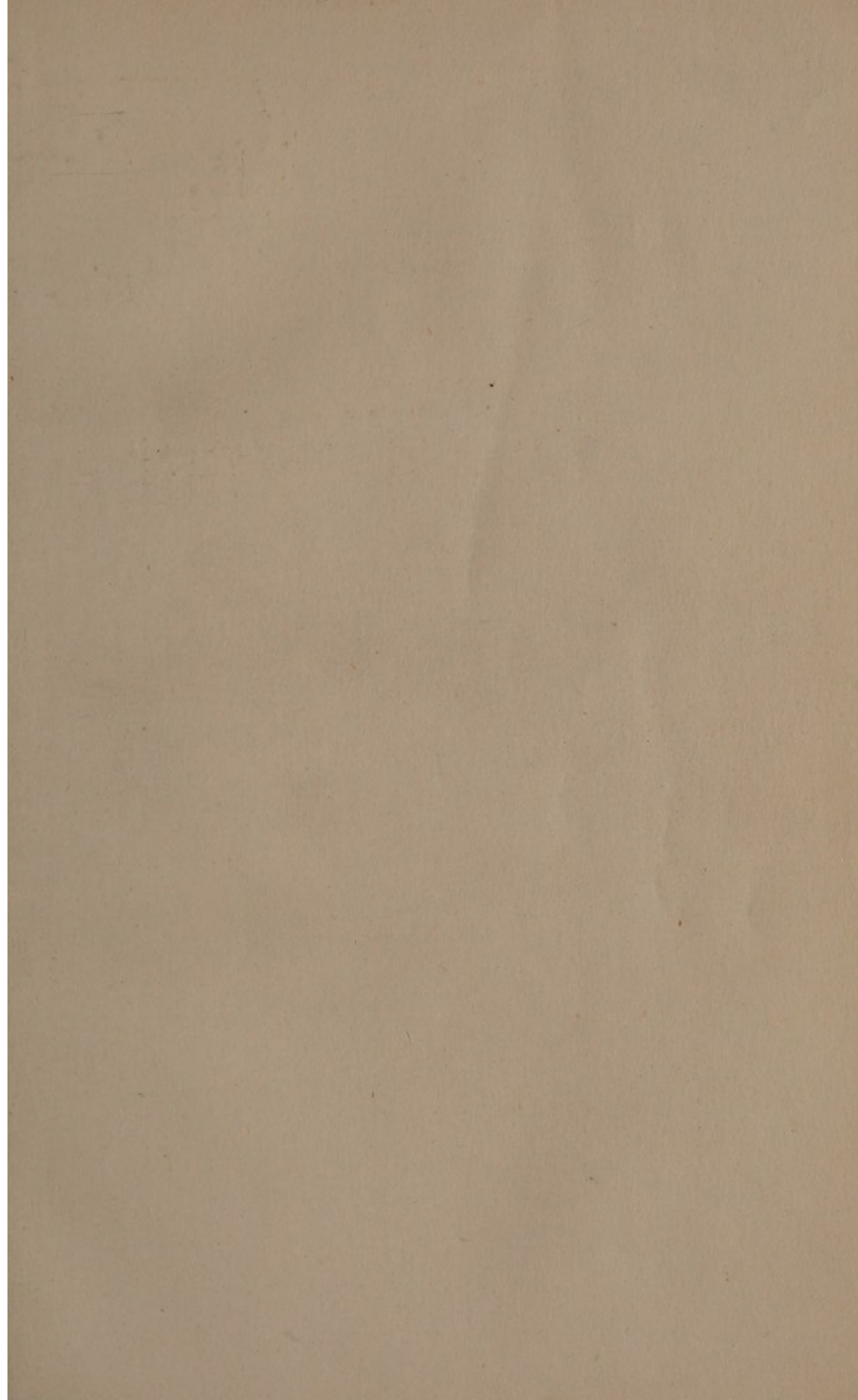




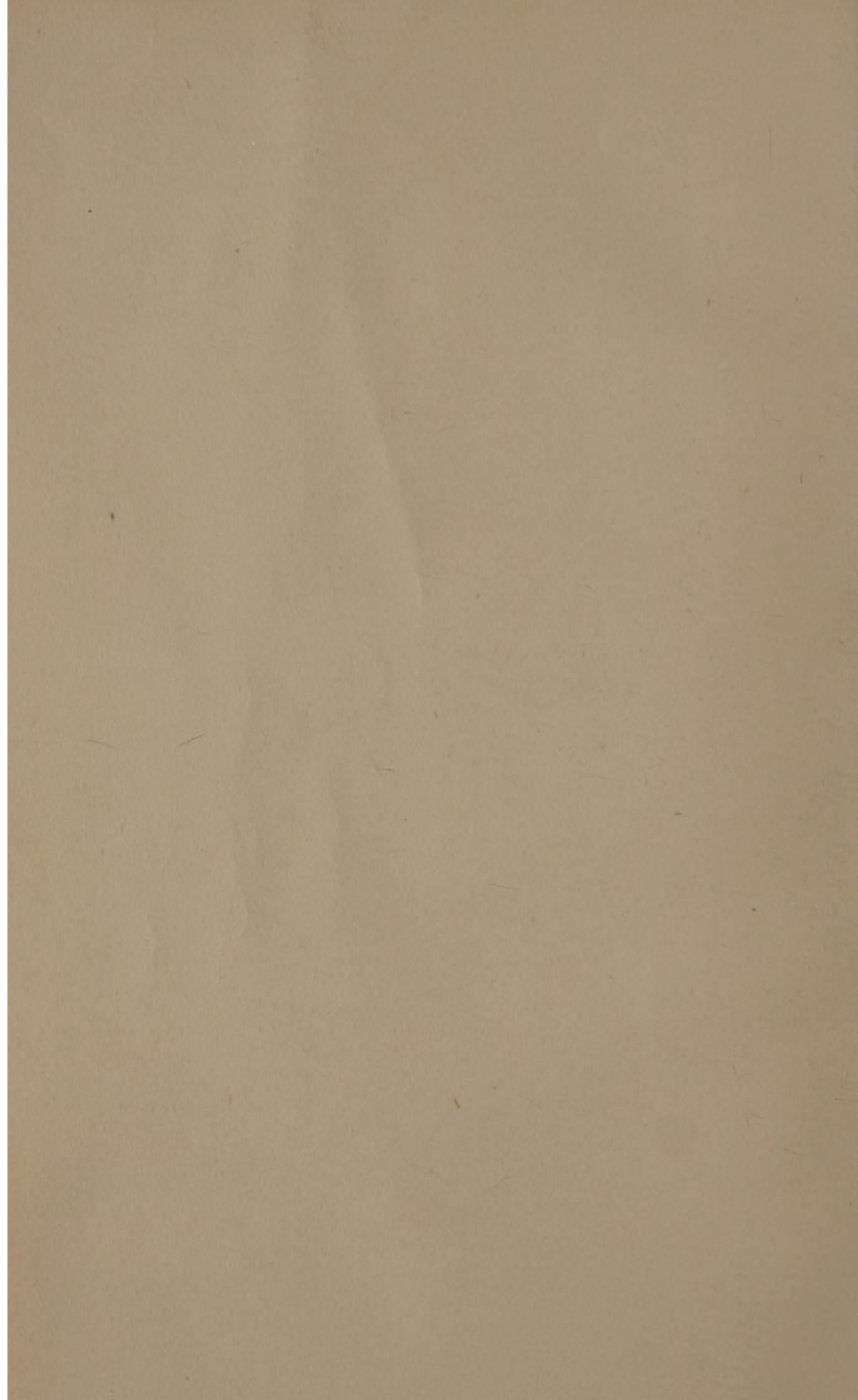
50972/B

22101220745

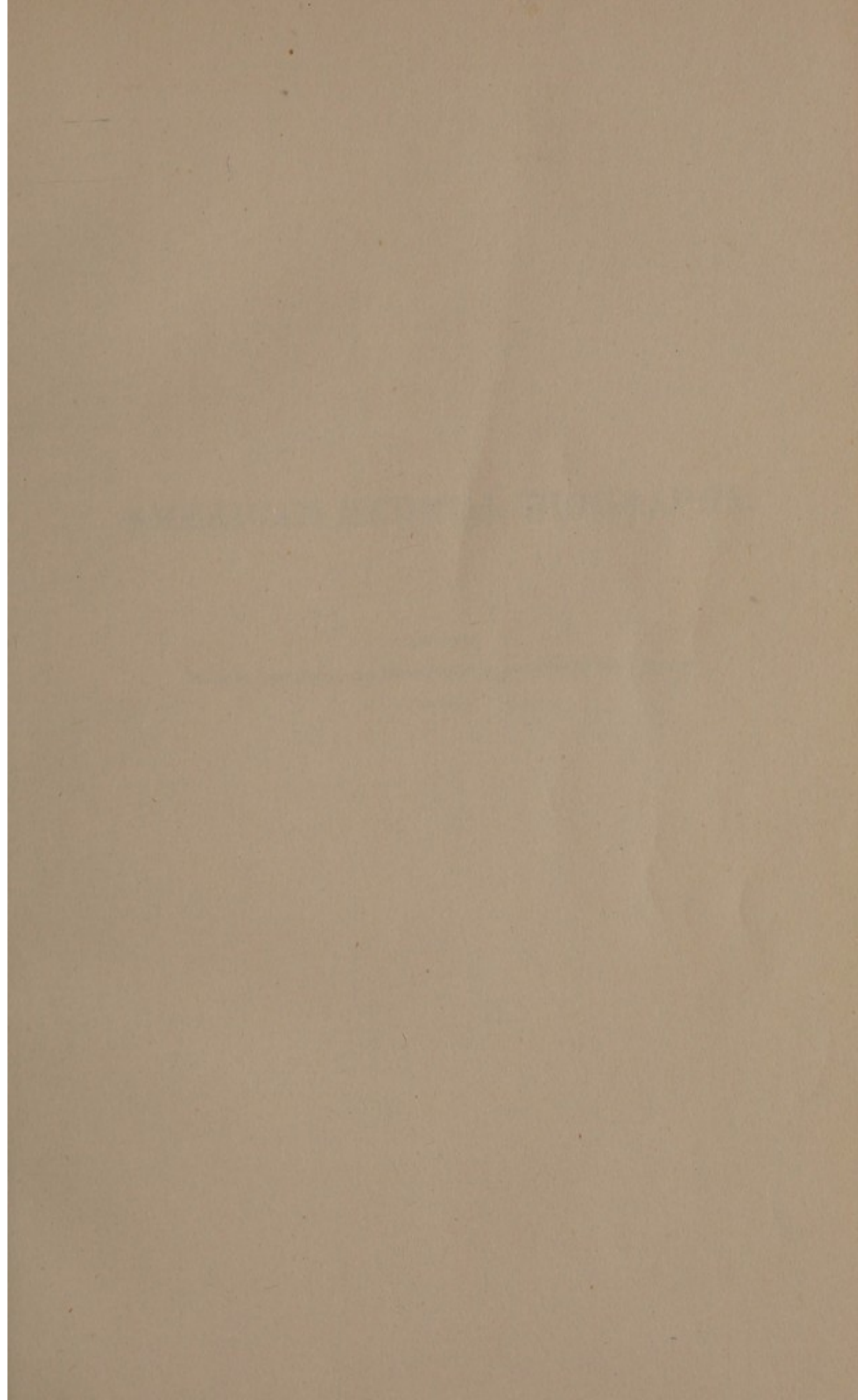
















## AMERICAN MEDICAL BIOGRAPHY.

---

Peace to their ashes, and the stamp of immortality on their memory.

---

# AMERICAN MEDICAL BIOGRAPHY.

THE LIVES OF THE MEN WHO HAVE MADE THE HISTORY OF THE MEDICAL ARTS IN AMERICA.



AMERICAN

**MEDICAL BIOGRAPHY :**

OR

**MEMOIRS OF EMINENT PHYSICIANS**

WHO HAVE

**Flourished in America.**

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED

A

**SUCCINCT HISTORY**

OF

**MEDICAL SCIENCE IN THE UNITED STATES,**

FROM THE

**FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY.**

---

BY JAMES THACHER, M.D.

Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences ; Honorary Member of the New-York Historical Society, and of the New-York Horticultural Society, &c. ; Author of the American New Dispensatory, of the Modern Practice of Physic, and of the Military Journal.

---

**TWO VOLUMES IN ONE.**

---

**VOL. II.**

---

“ Thou shalt lie down  
 With patriarchs of the infant world—with kings,  
 The powerful of the earth—the wise, the good,  
 Fair forms, and hoary seers of ages past,  
 All in one mighty sepulchre.”

BRYANT.

---

**BOSTON :**  
 RICHARDSON & LORD AND COTTONS & BARNARD.

---

1828.

Galda

BYD.6





## AMERICAN MEDICAL BIOGRAPHY.

---

RAMSAY, DAVID, M.D., an eminent physician, distinguished patriot and popular historian, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of April, 1749. He was the youngest son of James Ramsay, an Irish emigrant, and a respectable, intelligent and enterprising agriculturalist. Mr. Ramsay, as was his custom with all his sons, gave to his son David the advantages of a liberal education. He was first sent to a common English school ; afterwards transferred to a classical academy ; and thence to the College of New-Jersey, where he was graduated in 1765. Between the age of twelve and the period when he was crowned with the honors of one of the most respectable seminaries in the United States, he exhibited many evidences of a vigorous and docile intellect, and evinced a degree of industry rarely to be found in youths of genius. The peculiar bent of his mind was early manifested. In reading the Bible at school, or in his father's house while yet in his almost infantile years, he discovered a singular attachment to its historical parts ; and was particularly distinguished in extempore recitations of the military and political events recorded in the sacred volume. This trait he cultivated until his death, and his name and his memory are not a little indebted to it for the celebrity they now bear. At the age of twelve he had completed the academical studies preparatory to an introduction to college ; but by his judicious father and other friends, was deemed too young to commence a collegiate course. In the meanwhile he was appointed assistant tutor in a respectable academy at Carlisle ; and acquitted himself in that station so as to acquire the esteem, and command the admiration



of those who directed the interests of the institution. He remained at Carlisle one year and thence proceeded to Princeton, where, notwithstanding his youthfulness, he was found competent to vie with the sturdiest genius in his classes.

From Princeton he went into Maryland, and for two years, in the capacity of private tutor, superintended the education of the children of a respectable and wealthy gentleman. His leisure was profitably employed in general reading, and the cultivation of useful knowledge. Somewhat more matured in person, and conversant in the affairs of the world, he thought of the selection of one of the public professions; all of which were so respectable, and so inviting to a young gentleman whose genius had passed favorably the ordeal of competition, and whose reputation as a scholar was already extending over his country, as to render an election of the greatest concern. He finally resolved on the study of medicine. He pursued his object with unremitting assiduity, and closed his preparatory course in the College of Pennsylvania, early in the year 1772.

While a student of medicine Dr. Ramsay became acquainted with the late Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, then Professor of Chemistry in the Medical College. Their acquaintance grew into a strict alliance of friendship and affection, which terminated only in the grave.

Dr. Ramsay commenced the active duties of his profession in Maryland, where he continued to practise for the space of one year. Thence he emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. At this time he carried with him a letter of recommendation from his friend Dr. Rush, which announced him in very flattering terms. "Dr. Ramsay," said Dr. Rush, "studied physic regularly with Dr. Bond, attended the hospital and public lectures of medicine, and afterwards was graduated Bachelor of Physic with great eclat. It is saying but little of him to tell you, that he is far superior to any person we ever graduated at our college. His abilities are not only good, but great. His talents and knowledge are universal. I never saw so much strength of memory and imagination united to so fine a judgment. His manners are polished and agreeable, his conversation lively, and his behavior to all men always without offence. Joined to all these he is sound in his principles, strict, nay more, severe in his morals, and attached, not by edu-



cation only, but by principle to the dissenting interest. He will be an acquisition to your society. He writes, talks, and what is more, lives well. I can promise more for him, in every thing, than I could for myself." Enthusiastic as this drawing may seem, Dr. Ramsay proved by his future life that it was faithful. A probation of forty years confirmed the opinions of his friend.

Soon after his settlement in Charleston, Dr. Ramsay acquired great celebrity as a physician, and rose to very high eminence among his fellow citizens. His activity and usefulness were not confined to his profession. He took a leading part in public affairs, and was well qualified by his talents and general knowledge to counsel and direct in the very interesting crisis that shortly followed his domiciliation in Carolina. In the revolutionary struggle he was an enthusiastic whig, and exerted all his powers to promote the independence of his country. No reverses, no misfortunes ever caused his patriotism to waver. He was constant in his attachment to the cause of republicanism, and boldly deprecated the surrender of the cause of liberty, even in the most gloomy and inauspicious seasons. On the 4th of July, 1778, he delivered an oration to the citizens of Charleston, in which he explicitly asserted that "our present form of government is every way preferable to the royal one we have lately renounced." It ably illustrated the advantages of a newly established republican government, which he contended was best calculated to bring into action the energies of the human mind, to entice from obscurity modest and retiring merit, to obviate the baneful effects of luxury, to preserve innocence and morality among the people, to diffuse knowledge, to equalize property, and to promote public virtue and true religion. His oration had the most salutary effects upon the dispositions and resolutions of the inhabitants of Charleston. His pen was constantly employed in defence of the revolution, and in the reprobation of those sordid affections, which led too many to prefer a little property and self accommodation, to the independence of their country and the ultimate liberty of the people. Among the many fugitive essays, which he wrote on various occasions during the revolution, one entitled "a Sermon on Tea," was deservedly very popular. The text was taken from Paul's Epistle to the Colossians, 2d chapter, 21st verse: "Touch not, taste not, handle not." The sermon



was a happy appeal to the patriotism of the people, who considered the use of tea the source of the greatest evils. It humorously caricatured the British premier with chains and halters in one hand, and a cup of tea in the other, while the Genius of America exclaimed, "touch not, taste not, handle not; for in the day thou drinkest thereof, thou shalt surely die."

Dr. Ramsay in his early years was greatly distinguished for wit and humor. He carefully watched over these traits; and in his riper years prudently refrained from their indulgence. It was only in moments of relaxation, they could be detected in his conversation.

For some time he attended the army in the capacity of surgeon; and was with the Charleston Ancient Battalion of Artillery at the siege of Savannah. His political career commenced with the revolution, and during its continuance he was ever actively and usefully engaged. He was an active and leading member of the legislature of South Carolina from 1776 to the conclusion of the war. He was a member of the privy council part of the time, and, with many of the most respectable citizens of Charleston, suffered banishment by the enemy to St. Augustine. In an exchange of prisoners Dr. Ramsay was released, and permitted to return to the United States, after an absence of eleven months. On his return he resumed his seat in the legislature of the state, then sitting at Jacksonborough. It was here he was distinguished by a conciliatory humanity, in his opposition to the acts confiscating the estates of those who adhered to Great Britain. Though convinced that the conduct of some of those who came under the operation of those acts, merited the severest punishment, he tenderly commiserated many who he was persuaded acted from the dictates of their consciences. The latter he would have exempted from the penalties of confiscation.

In 1782 Dr. Ramsay was elected a member of the continental Congress. In that body he was distinguished for his industry and intelligence. He greatly commended himself to the confidence and affection of his constituents by his exertions to procure them relief from the ravages of the enemy, who then overran their country. At the close of the war he returned to Charleston, and resumed the practice of physic. In 1785 he was elected to represent the Charleston district in Congress. In consequence of the absence of the president of that board, the celebrated



John Hancock, Dr. Ramsay was chosen the president pro tempore, and presided for a whole year with ability, industry and impartiality. During the following year he again returned to the duties of his profession, which he pursued with increased reputation. Dr. Ramsay was a fluent, rapid and ready speaker. His style was simple, his reasoning logical and persuasive, and his illustrations pertinent and original.

In his political life Dr. Ramsay was an example of pure disinterestedness. The good of his country preponderated all other considerations. He was an unsophisticated republican, and never changed his principles. He never intermeddled with mere party politics, was charitable towards all who differed with him in opinions ; and in his conversation and writing endeavored to allay invidious passions, and inculcate unanimity among the American people.

As an author Dr. Ramsay became extensively celebrated. In this regard his reputation is well established, not only throughout the United States, but in Europe. He excelled in the department of history. His talents, education, habits of observation, industry, memory and impartiality, eminently fitted him for an historian. His *History of the Revolution in South Carolina* was published in 1785. This work obtained great celebrity in the United States ; was shortly after its appearance translated and published in France ; and was read with avidity in every part of Europe. While he was a member of Congress in 1785, he prepared his *History of the American Revolution*. In the prosecution of this enterprise, he carefully inspected all the public records, which related to the revolution, conferred freely and frequently with his venerable friends, Dr. Franklin and Dr. Witherspoon, and visited General Washington at Mount Vernon, who gladly communicated every information in his power, to enable the historian to furnish to the world a true record of the events that resulted in the establishment of American independence. He published the *History of the American Revolution* in 1790. This work passed the ordeal of criticism, and is esteemed of high rank in Europe, as well as in the United States. It passed through two large editions, and is now entirely out of the market. In 1801 Dr. Ramsay published the *Life of Washington*. In this biography the character of the illustrious founder of the independence of the United States is well sustained. In 1808 he published the



History of South Carolina, being an extension of an interesting work entitled "A Sketch of the Soil, Climate, Weather and Diseases of South Carolina," published in 1796.

In 1811 Dr. Ramsay compiled and caused to be published the memoirs of his estimable wife, recently deceased. Besides the works mentioned, he published at different periods, "An Oration on the Acquisition of Louisiana ;" "A Review of the Improvements, Progress and State of Medicine in the Eighteenth Century ;" "A Medical Register for the Year 1802 ;" "A Dissertation on the Means of Preserving Health in Charleston ;" "A Biographical Chart, on a new plan, to facilitate the Study of History ;" and an "Eulogium on Dr. Rush."

Among the manuscripts left by Dr. Ramsay on his decease, were "A History of the United States, from their first settlement as English Colonies to the end of the year 1808 ;" and a series of historical volumes to be entitled "Universal History Americanized, or an Historical View of the World, from the earliest records to the Nineteenth Century, with a particular reference to the state of Society, Literature, Religion, and Form of Government of the United States of America." The first was published early in the year 1817, with a continuation to the treaty of Ghent by the Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, D.D. and LL.D. and other literary gentlemen, in three volumes 8vo. The latter had occupied the leisure of the historian more than forty years. It yet remains to be published.

Of Dr. Ramsay it has been truly said that no miser was ever so frugal of his gold, as he was of his time. He was not merely economical, but parsimonious of it to the highest degree. He never allowed for the table, recreation or repose, a single moment that was not demanded for the preservation of health. In his habits he was strictly temperate. He usually slept four hours, rose before the light of day, and meditated with a book in his hand until he could see to read. His evenings only were allotted to recreation. He never read by the light of a candle. With the approach of twilight he laid aside his book and his pen, and surrounded by his family and his friends, indulged those paternal and social feelings which are ever cherished by a good man.

The predominate trait in the character of Dr. Ramsay was philanthropy. It was the motive of all his actions. In



the constant exercise of his disposition he frequently embarked in enterprises too mighty to be accomplished by an individual. In this way his private fortune was wrecked. His genius and enterprise carried him in his anticipations far before the multitude, who generally tread on the heels of experience. Thus he was frequently tempted to vest private revenue in projects and speculations, that had for their object ultimately the public benefit, and immediately a demonstration of their practicability to enlist auxiliaries both of character and means. Running before his contemporaries, who were generally more attached to their money, than to enterprises for the improvement of the country, he was sometimes considered visionary. And indeed the result of his life proved that he was better qualified to direct the affairs of a nation, than manage a private fortune. The great concerns to which he constantly directed his reflections, were the improvement of the moral, social, intellectual and physical state of his country. To disseminate the doctrines of the Bible, to promote public schools and colleges, and to carry commerce to every man's door by means of artificial roads, canals, and the channels which nature formed, were objects that lay near to his heart. In most of them he was considered enthusiastic. Impelled by his devotion to these subjects, he labored incessantly to inspire the public mind with feelings and dispositions favorable to his views. For forty years, the press teemed with the productions of his pen designed exclusively to elevate the spirit, taste and virtues of his fellow citizens, and to improve, beautify and felicitate their common country. It is believed that the literary labors of Dr. Ramsay have contributed very much to impress upon the American character those traits which, without vanity we may assert, have raised the United States to a level with any nation on the globe. Such services can never be recompensed. Money could not compensate them. Fame, the gratitude of the people, and the happiness of his own posterity in a country made happy by his labors, can alone requite them. The first he has secured, the second begins to be lavished on his memory, and the third, it is hoped, will be realized. His children are now objects of endearment to many noble spirited gentlemen and ladies, whose sympathies, we trust for the honor of the American people, will communicate through the whole nation. They have a double claim on



the liberality of their country. To them the people are debtors for the services of their father, and for the services and sufferings of their grandfather, the patriotic Henry Laurens.

In his private character, Dr. Ramsay was a kind and indulgent husband, an affectionate and anxious parent, an instructive and entertaining companion. He was a pattern of modesty, simplicity and meekness in his intercourse with mankind. He never arrogated any superiority over his associates, whether surrounded by his family at his own fireside, or classed with senators and sages ; and he has often remarked that he was greatly debtor to this happy temperament for much of the most useful information he gathered in his pilgrimage through life. The distance which most men of eminence observe towards what are called the middle and lower classes of society, deprives them of many opportunities of knowledge. Dr. Ramsay sought information from all sources ; and by the blandness of his manners would encourage even his own servant to impart the results of his humble experience and observation.

The most charming trait in the character of Dr. Ramsay was piety. He was a member of, and in full communion with the Independent or Congregational Church in Charleston. It would be expected from the philanthropy and benevolence of his disposition that he cherished little prejudice against other sects. This was the fact. The leading affections of his heart, when touched by the influence of the gospel, grew into a charity as extensive as the human family, and he counted every one, who did the will of his Heavenly Father, a brother in Christ.

The last scene of his life proved the reality of his faith in Jesus the Savior of sinners, and the solidity of his pretensions to the character of a great man. His expiring moments heightened the lustre of his life. He was assassinated in the street a few paces from his own dwelling, in the open day, by a wretched maniac, whose intellectual malady had not been such as to require his confinement. He was shot by a pistol loaded with three balls : one passed through the coat without injury, another entered the hip and passed out at the groin, and the third entered the back near the kidneys and lodged in the intestines. The last wound proved mortal, the second day after it was received. He died on the 8th of May, 1815. On his death



bed he evinced not the slightest resentment towards the unhappy man by whose hand he fell. He bore testimony of his innocence, in the following emphatic terms : " I know not if these wounds be mortal. I am not afraid to die ; but should that be my fate, I call on all present to bear witness that I consider the unfortunate perpetrator of this deed a lunatic, and free from guilt." He died without one perturbed emotion. He met death with a serene, composed and confident reliance in the mercy of God through the blood of the Redeemer.—*Rees' Cyclopaedia*.

RAND, ISAAC, M.D. M.M.S.S. an eminent physician of Boston, was the son of Dr. Isaac Rand of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was born on the 27th of April, 1743. After going through the preparatory studies, he entered Harvard College in 1757, and was graduated in 1761. While a member of this institution, he applied himself diligently to the subjects which were then taught, and acquired the reputation of a sound classical scholar, and of high attainments in the mathematics. During his senior year an event occurred, which furnished the most honorable testimony of his proficiency in the exact sciences. The transit of Venus over the disk of the sun, which had been looked forward to with great interest by the astronomers of Europe, and to which their attention had been strongly directed by the circulars of the celebrated Dr. Halley, took place in the year 1761. One of the stations selected for this observation was Newfoundland, and Professor Winthrop was deputed by the government of the college on this important service. The professor took with him two young gentlemen from the senior class, one of whom was Isaac Rand, and the other Samuel Williams, who was afterward professor of Natural Philosophy at Cambridge. The observations at St. John's, and the subsequent labors of Mr. Winthrop were lightened by being shared with those of his pupils.

After leaving Harvard College Mr. Rand entered on the study of medicine, at first with his father, and afterwards with the late Dr. Lloyd of Boston. Carrying with him into the profession the habits of application and of economising time, which had now become confirmed, he entered with zeal into the study of the science, to the practice of which he intended to devote the remainder of his life. In the course of three years, having qualified himself for the active duties of the profession, he settled as



physician in Boston in 1764. Here his sagacity and acuteness of observation, aided by extensive research, and devotion to business, and the urbanity of his manners, soon caused him to be distinguished ; he rose rapidly in reputation, and in the course of a few years shared largely in the best practice of the town.

At the commencement of the revolution Dr. Rand was a royalist. He was one of those persons, of whom there were not a few, who believed that the efforts of the colonists were premature, and that we were not at that time sufficiently strong to contend successfully against a nation so much superior to us in wealth, in population, and in power as Great Britain. He, however, took no active part on her side, and was subjected to no personal danger, nor even inconvenience. But as his friends were principally among those of the royalists, who were the wealthiest and most powerful, he felt the consequence of his political opinions in a temporary diminution of his practice. During the siege, when the greater part of his professional brethren had joined the American army, he remained in Boston. His duties at this time were both excessive and arduous, and he acquired among the inhabitants a high character for charity as a man, as well as for skill as a physician. Dr. Rand sympathized in the joy of his countrymen on the result of the war, and rejoiced in the adoption of the federal constitution.

In the year 1781 we find his name among the petitioners to the General Court for the incorporation of the Massachusetts Medical Society. In the welfare of this important institution he took great interest, he contributed for publication several valuable papers, and took an active part in every thing which could promote its usefulness, and through it, the profession to which he belonged. He successively filled its minor offices, until in the year 1798 he was raised to the dignity of its President ; the highest honor which it is in the power of the profession to bestow. He resigned the office in 1804.

Previous to this period strong efforts had been made by the physicians of Boston, and more particularly by the late Dr. James Lloyd, to rescue from the hands of unqualified females, the important branch of obstetrics, and to raise it to an honorable rank in the profession. So great was considered the necessity of changing the practice in this respect, that Dr. L., even while engaged in the most



extensive and lucrative business in the town, made a visit to Europe partly for the purpose of qualifying himself for the exigences which the practice of this highly responsible and important branch of obstetrics continually furnishes. His efforts succeeded ; that business gradually fell into the hands of the physicians, and Dr. Rand and his contemporaries completed what had been begun by Dr. Lloyd. In this branch Dr. R. acquired a high and deserved reputation.

In every thing which related to his profession, he took great interest. The habits of study which he formed in his youth, never forsook him even in old age. By his proficiency in the learned languages, he was enabled to avail himself of the stores of medical facts accumulated in the works of the great men of the profession ; and such was his zeal in the pursuit of the science to which he had devoted himself, that he eagerly sought out every new work of reputation, and made himself master of its facts and principles. Hence it happened that, even while engaged in the fatigues and anxieties of extensive practice, he was enabled to keep up with the progress of medical science, and to avail himself of what was novel and useful. Hence also it naturally happened that he was an enemy to all quackery, and could not be brought to tolerate even those, who, although they entered the profession in a regular manner, were found by him to be unqualified to fulfil the important and responsible duties of the physician.

To the close of his life the only amusement of Dr. Rand was that of reading. He translated the Greek and Latin languages with great facility, and the classics always had a place on his table. As he advanced in years, he devoted a large portion of his leisure hours to the subject of theology, and he entered with sincerity into the practical duties of religion. For many years he was a member of the church. He was through life distinguished for his honesty and integrity, and he exhibited the influence of religious principles, in practising the greatest of its virtues, charity. To the poor he gave not only his time and his experience, but also his money, and for several years several families were supported by his bounty.

Dr. Rand was a man of dignified and courtly manners. In his practice he was decisive, and from his patients and their attendants required, and obtained without violence, that obedience, which is equally necessary to the welfare



of the sick, and the reputation of the physician. Few physicians in fact possessed in a greater degree the power of acquiring and maintaining the confidence of their patients. The attachments of the friends whom he obtained in his professional career, were equally strong and durable. Dr. Rand died the 11th of September, 1822, in the 80th year of his age.

The writings left by Dr. Rand are not numerous. He contributed to the Transactions of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and among the papers is one, which is highly honorable to him as a man of observation and research, viz. on Hydrocephalus Internus. From the symptoms exhibited in these cases, and from subsequent dissections, he convinced himself that it was in most cases an acute disease, and required depletion. He therefore not only recommended, but practised copious venesection in the first stage. This paper was written in 1785, and, although the observation had been made and practised upon in Europe, yet it was new even there, and was known to have been original in him. During the prevalence of the yellow fever in Boston, in 1798, the fears of the inhabitants and of those of the neighboring towns were highly excited. To allay these apprehensions Dr. Rand wrote a series of essays upon the subject, which were published in the newspapers; and by pointing out the probable causes and the means of avoiding them, succeeded in a very considerable degree in removing the groundless prejudices which existed.

Dr. Rand by appointment delivered a discourse to the Massachusetts Medical Society, which was subsequently printed. The subject was the Use of the Warm Bath and Foxglove in Phthisis Pulmonalis. It is an honorable testimony of the learned research and practical knowledge of the author.—*J. G.*

REDMAN, JOHN, M.D., first President of the College of Physicians in Philadelphia, was born in that city, February 27th, 1722. After finishing his preparatory education in the Rev. Mr. Tennent's academy, he entered upon the study of physic with Mr. John Kearsely, then one of the most respectable physicians of Philadelphia.

When he commenced the practice of his profession he went to Bermuda, where he continued for several years. Thence he proceeded to Europe for the purpose of perfecting his acquaintance with medicine. He spent a year in Edinburgh, while the medical school in that city was in



the hands of the first Monroes, Sinclair, Alston, Plummer and Rutherford. He likewise passed a year in attending Guy's Hospital, and some time in attending lectures, dissections and hospitals in Paris. Copies of the lectures of the above professors, and notes of the cases which occurred in the hospitals while he attended them, are now in the possession of his grandson, Dr. John Redman Coxe, written with singular correctness and perspicuity. He was graduated in the University of Leyden on the 15th July, 1748, under the celebrated Albinus Gaubius, and at a time when that seminary retained a large portion of the reputation it had derived from the illustrious name of Dr. Boerhaave. The subject of his inaugural dissertation was "Abortion," which he handled with great learning and ingenuity. Few better essays upon that subject are to be met with in any language. The conclusion of this dissertation strongly indicates the piety which distinguished the early part of his life. "God grant that my studies and labors may be directed to the glory of his name and to the welfare of my neighbors," was his prayer.

After receiving the highest medical honors in his profession he returned to his native country and settled in Philadelphia. He soon succeeded in business, and in the course of a few years ranked among the oldest physicians in the city in point of celebrity in medicine. For a while he practised surgery and midwifery, but finding the labors of those branches of medicine incompatible with the delicacy of his health, he declined them and confined himself exclusively to the practice of physic. His principles in medicine were derived from the writings of Dr. Boerhaave, but his practice was formed by the rules of Dr. Sydenham. He early saw that the modes of practice which were recommended by that enlightened physician in the seventeenth century in England, were equally proper in the eighteenth century in America, from the sameness of the manners of the inhabitants of both countries in those different periods of time. He saw distinctly the truth of Dr. Sydenham's remarks upon the laws of epidemics, and regulated his practice by them. He considered a greater force of medicine necessary to cure modern American, than modern British diseases, and hence he was a decided friend to depletion in all the violent diseases of our country. He bled freely in the yellow fever of 1762, and threw the weight of his venerable name into the scale



of the same remedy in the year 1793. In the diseases of old age he considered small and frequent bleedings as the first of remedies. He entertained a high opinion of mercury in all chronic diseases, and he gave it in the natural smallpox with a view of touching the salivary glands about the turn of the pock. He introduced the use of turpeth mineral as an emetic in the gangrenous sore throat of 1764, and such was its efficacy, that he did not lose a patient who took it in the early stage of that epidemic. Towards the close of his life he read the latest medical writers, and embraced with avidity some of the modern opinions and modes of practice. He published about the year 1759 a defence of inoculation, and advised the use of mercury to prepare the body for the reception of the smallpox.

About the fortieth year of his age Dr. Redman was afflicted with an abscess in his liver, the contents of which were discharged by expectoration through his lungs. He was frequently confined by acute diseases, and suffered much from the rheumatism as he advanced in years. His fellow citizens and his medical brethren were not insensible of his merit. He was elected one of the physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital immediately after its establishment, and afterwards the first President of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia. He discharged the duties of these stations faithfully, and reluctantly retired from them in consequence of the weakness and infirmities of age. He served as a trustee of the College of Philadelphia and New-Jersey for many years, and more than once refused to stand a candidate for a seat in the Legislature of Pennsylvania, before the American revolution. He was faithful and punctual in his attendance upon his patients. In a sick room he possessed virtues and talents of a peculiar kind. He suspended pain by his soothing manner, or chased it away by his conversation, which was occasionally facetious and full of anecdotes, or serious and interesting, according to the nature of his patients' diseases, or the state of their minds.

The respectability of his character as a physician will derive a lustre from the history of his domestic and religious character. He married Miss Mary Sobers, a lady of uncommon talents and accomplishments of mind and body, soon after he settled in Philadelphia, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His sons died in their



infancy. In the year 1770 his elder daughter married Daniel Coxe, Esq., one of the King's counsel of New-York. This gentleman adhered to the royal party during the American war, in consequence of which he went to England, whither he was followed by his wife and children in the year 1785. The separation of his daughter was to her father a most poignant affliction. He accompanied her with tears to the vessel that conveyed her from his sight ; but his distress was soon alleviated by the suggestions of religion. These he expressed the next day to a friend, whom he informed that his mind had been composed by reflecting upon the following words of our Savior, " He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me ; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me." He was remarkably attached to all the branches of his family. At the funeral of his brother, Joseph Redman, in 1779, after the friends were assembled, he rose from his seat, and grasping the lifeless hand of his brother, he turned round to his children and other relations in the room, and addressed them in the following words ; " I declare in the presence of God and of this company, that in the whole course of our lives no angry word nor look has ever passed between this dear brother and me." He then kneeled down by the side of his coffin, and in the most fervent manner implored the protection and favor of God to his widow and children.

Dr. Redman was an eminent christian. In the early and middle stages of life he was not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, and liberally contributed to its support ; but the evening of his life was the meridian of his piety. Being easy in his circumstances, and feeling the labors of his profession incompatible with his health, he early declined business. He was elected an elder of the second Presbyterian Church in the year 1784. The duties of this office gave him both employment and delight. He gave secretly and liberally to the poor, and when confined by sickness he conveyed his bounty to them by the hands of a friend. He visited his old patients regularly two or three times a year, and always left behind him some pious remarks or anecdotes, that were not soon forgotten. His conversation was facetious, animated, free from the querulousness of old age, and always seasoned with the grace of the gospel. In his own house he passed his time chiefly in reading books of devotion, and in other religious exercises.



He thought humbly of himself, and often lamented his slender attainments in religion. For some years before his death he heard and read with difficulty, from the decay of his hearing and eyesight, but under the pressure of these evils he was so far from complaining that he was constantly finding out reasons why he should be contented and thankful. Such was the natural cheerfulness of his temper that upon serious subjects he was never grave. He spoke often of death, and of the scenes which await the soul after its separation from the body, with the same composure that some men speak of going to bed, or visiting a new and pleasant country. He was a stranger to bigotry, and he often worshipped with sects of christians that differed in principles and forms from the one with which he was united. With all the virtues and piety which have been ascribed to him, it would be unjust to conceal that he possessed in the early and middle stages of life a quick and irritable temper. But the sun never went down upon his anger, and to his pupils and servants he has been known to make acknowledgments for even a hasty expression.

In the month of December, 1806, his younger daughter died. She had lived with her parents for fifty years, and secluded herself from society in order to soothe their declining years. Her death left them in a state of the most distressing solicitude, and at a time when they were least able to bear it. His elder daughter, who had been separated from him nearly four and twenty years, upon hearing of the death of her sister immediately tore herself from her husband and children, and crossed the Atlantic to alleviate by her presence the grief of her bereaved parents. Her arrival exhibited a scene of joy, such as seldom occurs in domestic history. The good old man said to a friend upon this occasion, "that he had formerly owed ten thousand talents to his Maker, but that his debt had now increased so much by the arrival of his daughter that he was determined to become bankrupt, and throw himself entirely upon the mercy of his Divine creditor." The lamp of life, which was nearly extinguished in him and his wife, suddenly blazed forth upon this occasion, but it was only to consume the oil which fed it with the more rapidity. Mrs. Redman died on the 24th of November, two months after the sight of her daughter, in the 84th year of her age. The distress occasioned by this event



was severely felt by her husband. They had passed nearly sixty years together in the most uninterrupted harmony. She was the best friend and wisest counsellor in all the trials and difficulties of his life. His affections now centred themselves wholly in his surviving daughter : but time and nature forbade the long duration of his last portion of social happiness.

On Friday the 18th of March he took a walk to his grandson's. In the afternoon he discovered an unusual degree of sprightliness in his conversation. After drinking tea he rose to light a candle in order to go into an adjoining room. In attempting to walk, he staggered and was led to a chair by his daughter. He squeezed her hand and gave her a look which indicated a belief that the time of his departure had arrived. His disease immediately assumed all the symptoms of apoplexy, of which he died without pain and apparently without the least consciousness of his situation, about five o'clock the next day, aged 86 years and 20 days. It would seem from the easy manner in which he expired, that the messenger of death had been instructed to blindfold him in order to conceal from his view the dreary objects which sometimes surround the passage out of life.

He was buried at his request in the Presbyterian churchyard exactly in the same spot in which his mother had been interred fifty years before. This attachment to the dust of our ancestors, though a deep seated principle in human nature, is seldom felt except in old age, or in the hour of death. Its extent is universal, and its final cause is no doubt a wise one. Dr. Redman was somewhat below the middle stature ; his complexion was dark, his eyes black and uncommonly animated ; and his manner both in gesture and speech such as indicated a mind always busy and teeming with new and original conceptions of human and Divine things.—*Medical Museum, Vol. V.*

RIDGELY, DR. CHARLES, an eminent physician of Dover, Delaware, was descended from an opulent and respectable family of Devonshire in England, a younger branch of which came to America toward the latter part of the seventeenth century, and settled on the western shore of Maryland. His immediate parents were Nicholas Ridgely, an inhabitant of Dover, and Mary Vining, widow of Benjamin Vining, who resided near the town of Salem, in West Jersey, and whose maiden name was Middleton.



Their eldest son, who is the subject of this memoir, was born near Salem, January 26th, 1738. His parents being in affluent circumstances, and occupying a respectable station in society, directed particular attention to the education of this son, as well as of their other children. One of his first teachers was Dr. Samuel McCall, a native of Ireland, residing in Dover, a self-taught scholar, and much distinguished in his day for his mathematical knowledge. From the care of Dr. McCall he was transferred to that of David James Dove of Philadelphia ; and afterwards completed his literary course in the "Academy of Philadelphia," which had been recently founded under the auspices of Dr. Franklin, and which in 1755, by an additional charter, was constituted a college. Of this institution it is believed that young Ridgely was one of the earliest pupils.

In the year 1754 he entered on the study of medicine in Philadelphia, under the direction of Dr. Phineas Bond. His studies were conducted under all those advantages which the talents and learning of his preceptor, and the institutions of the city of Philadelphia then afforded ; and with all that diligence and success which might have been expected from his ardent and enlightened mind. In 1758 he commenced the practice of his profession in Dover ; and there he continued to reside during the remainder of his life, in very extensive medical business, in the enjoyment of a professional reputation of the highest grade, and rich in the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens.

Dr. Ridgely was not only distinguished as a learned, skilful and popular physician ; but his powerful and active mind, his liberal reading on other subjects besides those of his profession, his strict integrity and honor, and his remarkable urbanity of manners, recommended him to his fellow citizens as a suitable candidate for a variety of public stations. Accordingly, from a short time after his settlement in Dover until his death, he scarcely passed a year in which he did not fill some important office, and frequently several of them. He was elected a member of the legislature of Delaware in 1765, and continued to be annually reelected to the same trust, with very few intervals, until near the close of his life. Several years before the revolution he was the presiding judge in Kent county, in the Court of Common Pleas, and in the Court of Quarter Sessions, which two courts were then held by the same



judges. He was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of Delaware in 1776 ; and when the new government was set in operation, he was again called to the bench in one of the courts just mentioned, and continued, it is believed, to occupy that honorable station as long as he lived.

In the midst of this career of usefulness and honor, Dr. Ridgely was removed by death. In the month of August 1785, by great exposure and exertion in the discharge of his professional duties, he brought on a severe attack of bilious fever, which confined him to his bed and room for nearly three months. In the beginning of the following November, when his weakness was yet so great that he could only ride a mile or two in a carriage, he unwarily exposed himself by descending from his carriage and standing for a short time on ground more damp than he supposed. In a few hours he was seized with a peripneumonia notha, which terminated his important life on the 25th of that month, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

As Dr. Ridgely was respectably descended, so he was no less respectably allied. He had two wives. By his first marriage he had five children, all of whom are now deceased, excepting Nicholas Ridgely, Esq. the present chancellor of the state of Delaware. By his second wife, also, he had five children, of whom two only survive, viz. Henry Moore Ridgely, Esq. at present a senator from Delaware, in the Congress of the United States ; and Mary, the wife of Dr. William Winder Morris, an eminent physician of Dover.

Dr. Ridgely was eminently amiable and exemplary in all the relations of domestic life. His intercourse with his professional brethren was always marked with the most delicate honor and magnanimity. He feared no man as a rival. He honored merit wherever he found it : and he was ready to bestow praise and patronage wherever they were due. His brother physicians, as might have been expected, reciprocated his honorable treatment, and gave him an unusual share of their esteem and confidence. Perhaps no physician in Delaware ever had so large a number of respectable medical practitioners trained up under his direction as Dr. Ridgely.

Profound as his medical learning was, he by no means confined himself to that department of reading. With ancient and modern history ; with the principal works of



imagination and taste in his own language ; and with the leading elementary works on law and government, he was familiar. It was, indeed, often a matter of wonder to his friends, how a physician, in such extensive practice as he was, could find time to read so much out of the immediate line of his profession : how he could manifest so intimate an acquaintance with the principles of law on the bench, of government in the legislative body, and of ancient and modern literature in the social circle. The true secret of the whole was, that few men have been more rigid economists of time than he was, and few more methodical in their daily pursuits. When not employed in business, or occupied by company, he was seldom without a book in his hand. This habit he carried more particularly into the studies of his profession. He by no means ceased, as is the case with too many physicians, to study medicine, when he entered on the practice of it. He never gave up his medical books. He regularly procured and read every new publication within his reach on this subject ; and he continued to do this up to the time at which he was arrested by the disease, in the summer of 1785, from which he never fully recovered.

Dr. Ridgely had a force and versatility of talent, which rendered him eminent in every business in which he engaged. It is true that by the bedside of his patients, and in medical consultation, he appeared to peculiar advantage ; but it is no less true, that, as a judge, a legislator, or a literary companion, he was scarcely less distinguished. Almost every one who had occasion to transact business with him remarked, with how much intelligence, facility and despatch he went through it ; that nothing ever appeared further from his mind than a disposition to raise unnecessary disputes or obstacles in any concern of which he had the control ; that the most perfect candor and honesty marked all his proceedings ; and that his politeness and benevolence were no less conspicuous than the other qualities which have been mentioned.

Dr. Ridgely was a firm believer in revelation, and a decided friend to religion, as a precious gift of God, and as essential to human happiness both here and hereafter. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and much attached to that form of worship ; while at the same time he was free from that bigotry, which is so apt to reign in the minds of men who have small information, and narrow views.



He was very attentive to the moral and religious education of his children ; and often remarked that he considered mere intellectual culture, and the knowledge of books, without the discipline of the passions and of the heart, without sedulous endeavors to bring the youthful mind under the habitual influence of virtue and piety, as rather fitted to "finish off a villain," than to make a good member of society. Upon the principle implied in this maxim, it was his constant aim to train up his own family. He had a profound respect for the sacred scriptures, read them much himself, and recommended them to his children and all around him, as worthy of their diligent study.

Such was Dr. Ridgely. As a professional man, a patriot, a father of a family, and a member of civil and religious society, he filled an important and honorable space while he lived ; and at his premature removal left behind him memorials of various excellence and usefulness, which will long, very long be cherished ; and which render him well worthy of being commemorated among the distinguished men of our country.—*S. M.*

ROMAYNE, NICHOLAS, M.D. was born in the city of New-York in September, 1756, and obtained his elementary education at Hackinsack in New-Jersey, under the instruction of Dr. Peter Wilson, the late Professor of Languages in Columbia College. About the commencement of the revolutionary war he went abroad, and completed his medical studies at Edinburgh. He also visited the continent, and spent two years in Paris. Upon his return to New-York, he commenced his professional career. He was advantageously known as an able private lecturer on many branches of medical science, and it is with pleasure I bear witness to his efficient instrumentality in the foundation of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was its first president, and gave instruction in that institution on Anatomy and the Institutes of Medicine. His address as President, delivered at the first opening of the college in November, 1807, is an honorable specimen of his diversified attainments and talent. He died in New-York in 1817.

"Dr. Romaine," says Dr. M'Leod, "was a man of strong mind, well cultivated and much improved by reading, by the society of learned men, and by travelling. I knew him in health and in the midst of disease ; in affluence and in adversity. He had much self command,



though naturally of powerful passions, and very tender sensibilities. Bereaved of all his children in their infancy, he could not endure the recollection of their endearment. On the last evening of his life he gave testimony to a near friend of his respect for the scriptures. He departed too suddenly for me to see him on his death bed."

The following interesting notices concerning the professional services of Dr. Romaine, are extracted from a communication made by Dr. Mitchell.

He returned from Europe when I was a young student, before the termination of the revolutionary war ; probably during the year 1782. His arrival excited considerable conversation both here and in Philadelphia ; insomuch that my curiosity was awakened to see him. He was reported to have improved his opportunities with singular diligence. This was, I supposed, the fact, for he had visited Paris, Leyden, London and Edinburgh ; at the latter of which places he went through the course of study required by the statutes of the university, and published a dissertation in Latin, according to the usage, on the formation of purulent matter, "*De Generatione Puris.*" It was said of him, that he composed it himself, without the aid of a "grinder," or hireling writer or translator. Besides the knowledge of his own or the English tongue, he had attained more classical learning than the greater part of the members of the profession acquire. He could speak Low Dutch and French fluently. The circle of his acquaintance embraced most of the respectable citizens. He was endowed with a goodly and healthy frame, and was exceedingly industrious ; wherefore he manifested a strong desire to rise and become conspicuous in the world.

He accordingly very soon displayed his knowledge of the human body by giving private lectures on its anatomy, which were then very instructive to those who attended. For, though the course was by no means complete, it was valuable as far as it extended.

Very soon after the enemy had withdrawn from this city in 1783, the exiled inhabitants returned, and the constituted authorities made it the seat of the state government. One of their early acts was the revision of the charter that had been granted during the provincial administration to King's College. Among other alterations rendered necessary by the change of circumstances, was



the appointment of a new board of trustees. Of these Dr. Romaine was one of the persons nominated in the law.

He had, no doubt, imbibed high expectations from this new situation. But they do not appear to have been realized to any considerable degree. It pleased the trustees to constitute a Faculty of Physic, by the appointment of professors. The place of trustee held by Dr. Romaine was incompatible with that of professor. This restricted his activity, and he soon became impatient of the restraint. He had qualified himself for a teacher, but was now unemployed to lecture upon any branch of his profession. His situation became irksome on another account. His superior attainments in literature and medicine elevated him with high notions, and filled him with contemptuous notions of some who had been less fortunate in education than himself. He could not carry points as he wished, and the adoption of some measures to which he was opposed, induced displeasure and coolness, and finally led him, after some years, to resign.

The first Faculty of Professors having performed but small service, Dr. Romaine exercised his talents as a private teacher, and so assiduous and laborious was he, that he gave instruction on almost all the branches of professional knowledge. Anatomy, practice of physic, chemistry and botany, were taught by this extraordinary man; and with such success, that he drew hearers from distant places, even from Canada. After his separation from Columbia College, he found it expedient to procure academic honors, and more especially diplomas from some other seminary.

Dr. Romaine, from a variety of circumstances, being now, as it were, under the bar of the profession, discontinued teaching, and some time after made another visit to Europe; during which he posted up the arrears of information, and modernized himself by the men he saw, and the institutions he examined.

There was not, however, much for him to do for several years after his return. At length opportunities offered of making him, by rapid steps, a most active and conspicuous member of the profession. In 1806 an act was passed for incorporating medical societies for the commonwealth and its respective counties. By a sudden and singular change of sentiment, Dr. Romaine was called from his retirement,



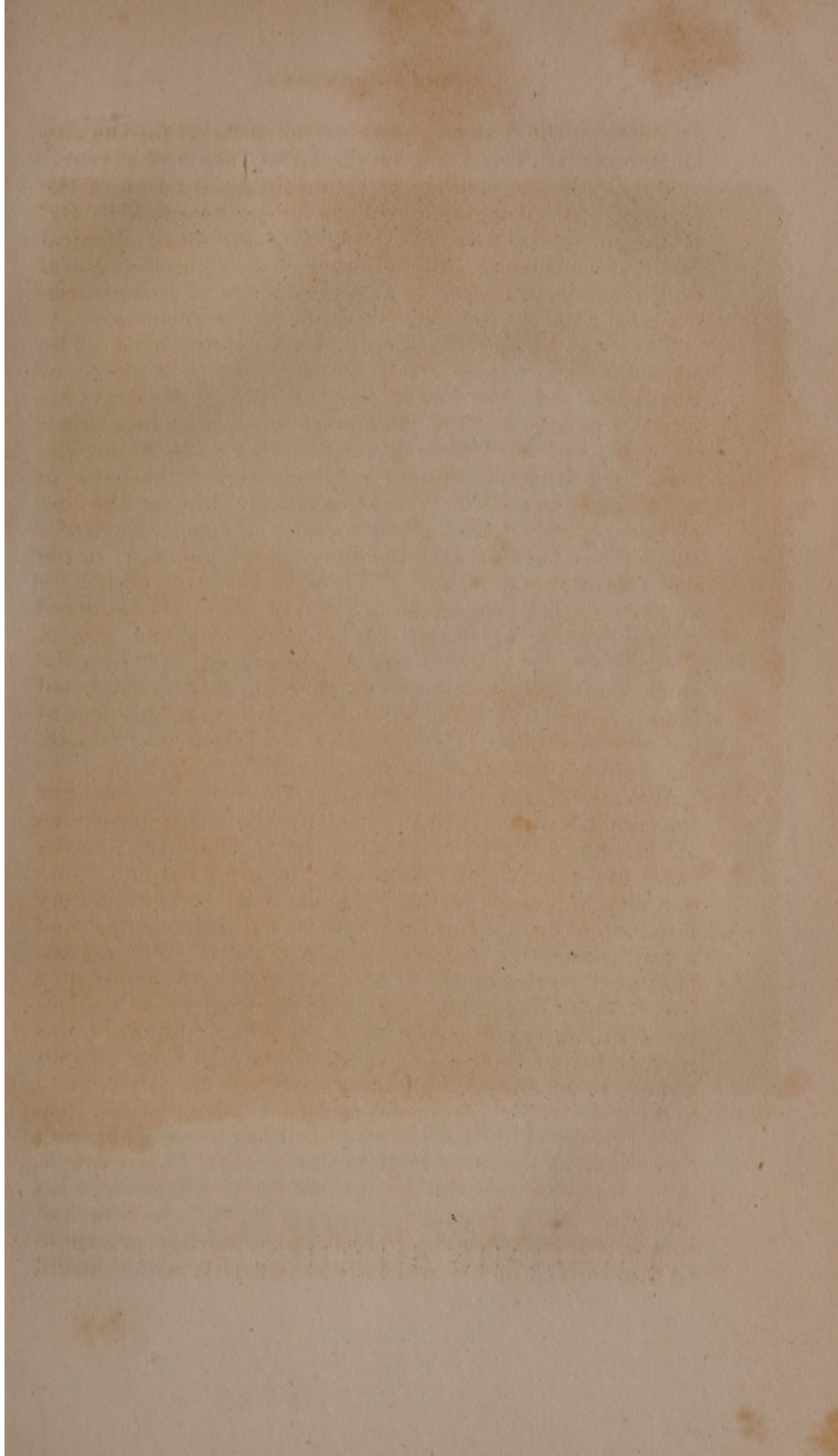
and elected the first president of the society for the city and county of New-York, on the 1st of July in that year.

During the succeeding winter, on the resignation of the place of state delegate by the gentleman who held it, Dr. Romaine was chosen the delegate to the State Medical Society, in Albany. After taking his seat in the central body, he was promoted to the presidency of that association also ; and by such advances did he rise to honor.

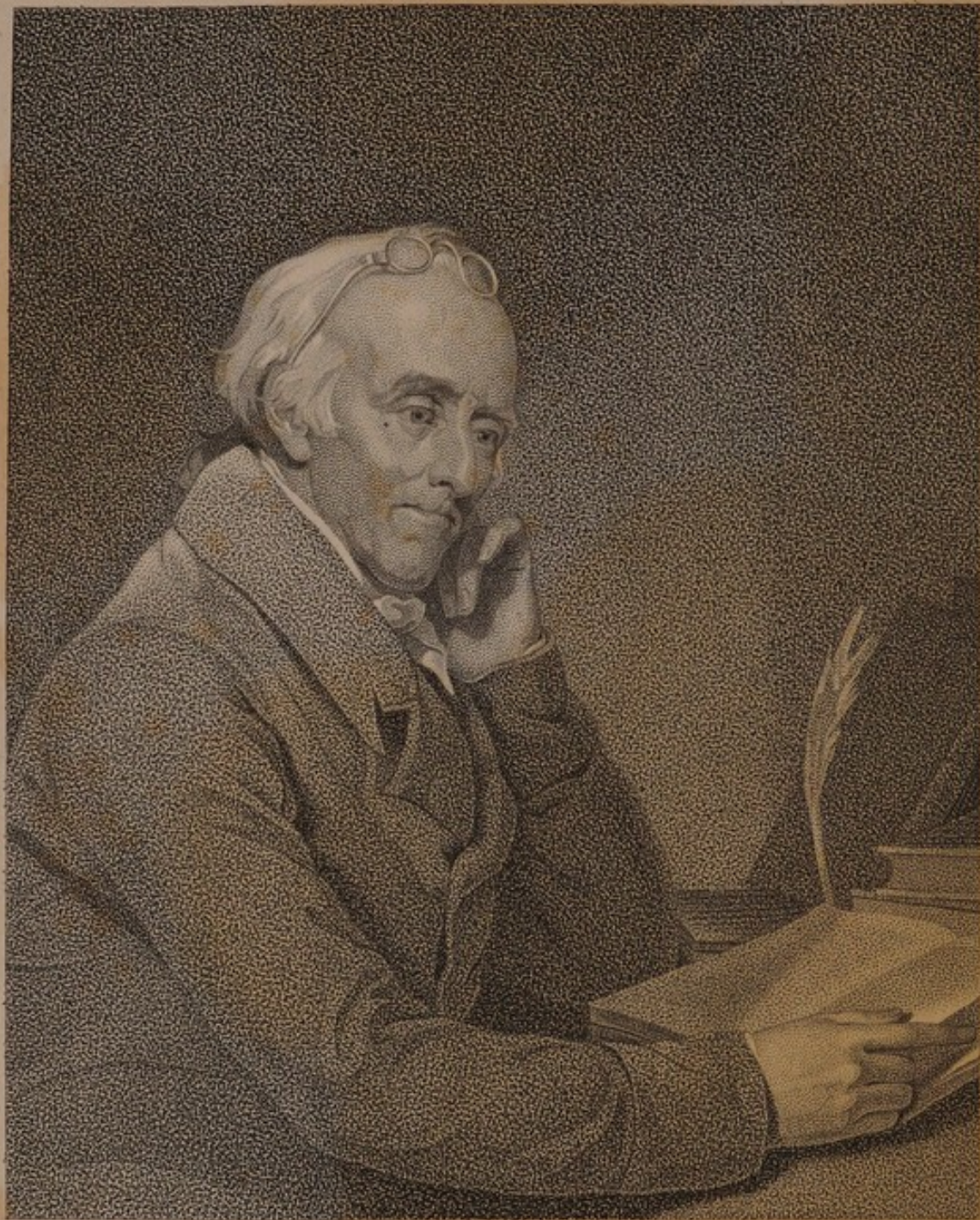
The sway he had attained did not terminate here. The act herein before mentioned, for providing a College of Physicians and Surgeons, had been torpid or dormant ever since its passage in 1791. The day was approaching when the regents of the University were to act under its provisions. Dr. Romaine found a great deal of business in medical matters and otherwise to occupy him at the seat of government. Among other things, the solicitation of a charter for the aforesaid purposes, employed him in the most satisfactory manner. Though he was assisted by numerous and powerful supporters, he may be considered as the leading agent on the occasion ; and the person, probably, without whose urgent and pressing instances the work would not have been completed. He was rewarded for his services by being selected as the first president of the new institution in 1807.—*Hosack's Discourse at the opening of Rutger's Medical College, New-York.*

When Dr. Romaine first returned from Europe after finishing his studies, the British army was still in possession of the city of New-York ; and being a firm friend to the cause and liberties of his country, he declined going into that city, although he might have done so without any suspicion of his patriotism, as peace was approaching, and it was known that the army would of course soon depart. He therefore remained about two years at the house of a friend in Philadelphia, where by the charms of his conversation, agreeable manners, and regular conduct, he was esteemed as an excellent companion. Here he entered into a respectable share of practice, and had he resolved to make that city his permanent residence, there was no reason to doubt of his complete and successful establishment ; for to an uncommonly fine person he added the more weighty considerations of fine talents and great attention to his patients. But a matrimonial engagement, which he had contracted before leaving New-York for Europe, determined him to take up his residence in that city, which he did









PAINTED BY GULIN.

ENGRAVED BY EDWIN.

BENJAMIN RUSH M.D.



immediately after it was abandoned by the British. He would have been, says one who knew him well, the most eminent medical man in New-York, had he confined himself to his profession ; but unfortunately he engaged in trade and other speculations, which drew him off from his profession and involved him in embarrassments which were highly detrimental to him. On his last visit to Europe, he was admitted as a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, a compliment which, it is believed, had never before been paid to any American.

RUSH, BENJAMIN, M.D. was born December 24th, 1745, old style, on his father's plantation, about fourteen miles to the northeast of Philadelphia. His ancestors migrated from England to Pennsylvania soon after its first settlement in the seventeenth century. In the eighth or ninth year of his age, he was sent for education to Nottingham, Maryland, about sixty miles southwest from Philadelphia, where an academy had been long conducted with great reputation by the Rev. Samuel Finley, D.D. afterwards president of the college in Princeton, New-Jersey. The inhabitants of this retired spot were plain country farmers, who cultivated so indifferent a soil that they could not derive a living from it without strict economy and the daily labor of their own hands. In their comparatively depressed situation, as to worldly matters, their morals were a virtual reproach to the inhabitants of many districts who enjoyed a much greater proportion of the good things of this life. Almost every dwelling house was so far a church that the reading of the word of God, and the offering up of family prayers, generally recurred every day ; there were few, or rather no examples of, or temptations to immorality of any kind. Among these people, remarkable for their simplicity, industry, morality and religion, young Rush spent five years of his early youth in acquiring a knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages. He there also learned much of human nature, and began to class mankind according to their state of society ; a distinction of which he profited very much in his future speculations in political philosophy. The transition from the variegated scenes of Philadelphia to this sequestered seat of learning, industry and religious habits, could not fail of making a strong impression on his observing mind. He there acquired a reverence for religion, its consistent professors and teachers : a prepossession in



favor of regular orderly conduct, of diligence, industry, punctual attention to business, and in general of such steady habits as stamped a value on his character through life. In laying a solid foundation for correct principles and conduct he was essentially aided by the faultless example, judicious advice, and fatherly care of the learned and pious Dr. Finley. This accomplished instructor of youth was not only diligent and successful in communicating useful knowledge, but extended his views far beyond the ordinary routine of a common education. He trained his pupils for both worlds, and in his intercourse with them, had respect to their future as well as present state of existence. To young Rush he was devoted by peculiar ties : for he was fatherless and the son of the sister of his beloved wife. A reciprocation of affection took place between the parties, much to the credit and advantage of both.

Benjamin Rush, after finishing his preparatory course of classical studies at Nottingham, was, in 1759, entered a student in the college of Princeton, then under the superintendence of President Davies. This eloquent preacher was pronounced by his pupil, Rush, not only in early youth, but in his adult age, to have been the greatest pulpit orator this country had produced. Under the tuition of this distinguished preacher and able instructor, he, whose life we are reviewing, obtained the degree of A.B. in 1760, and before he had completed his fifteenth year. The next six years of his life were devoted to the study of medicine, under the direction of Dr. Redman, who in his day ranked among the most eminent of the Faculty in Philadelphia. The writings of Hippocrates were among the first books Benjamin Rush read in medicine, and while he was an apprentice he translated his aphorisms from Greek into English. He also began to keep a notebook of remarkable occurrences, the plan of which he afterwards improved, and continued through life. From a part of this record, written in the seventeenth year of the age of its author, we derive the only account of the yellow fever of 1762 in Philadelphia, which has descended to posterity. In the same year he was one of Dr. Shippen's ten pupils, who attended the first course of anatomical lectures given in this country. Two years after, and while he was a daily attendant in the shop of Dr. Redman, he commenced his brilliant career as an author. On the expiration of his



apprenticeship, Benjamin Rush went, in 1766, to Edinburgh, to prosecute his studies at the university in that city, then in the zenith of its reputation, and there was graduated M.D. in 1768. His Thesis "*De Coctione Ciborum in Ventriculo*," was written in classical Latin, and I have reason to believe, without the help of a grinder of theses, for it bears the characteristic marks of the peculiar style of its author. Its elegant latinity was the least part of its merits.

While Dr. Rush was a student of Edinburgh, he had an opportunity of distinguishing himself, and at the same time of rendering an acceptable service to his alma mater, Nassau Hall. On the death of President Finley, in 1766, the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, of Paisley in Scotland, was chosen his successor. He at first declined the acceptance of the office, and it remained vacant more than a year. The trustees of that institution entertaining a high opinion of their alumnus Rush, appointed him their commissioner to solicit Dr. Witherspoon to accept the presidency of Princeton College, and the presbytery, of which he was a member, to consent to his dismissal. These commissions were ably and successfully executed. The address and talents of the young commissioner inspired the parties with a belief that a college which had already produced such fruit was worthy of their attention. I leave it to others to appreciate the consequences of this successful negotiation, to the interests of religion and learning in America, and only refer you to the observations of Dr. Miller, the learned historian of the eighteenth century, on this event. Dr. Rush spent in London the next winter after his graduation in Edinburgh. In the following spring he went over to France, and in the fall of the same year returned to Philadelphia, and commenced the practice of physic. In 1769 he was elected Professor of Chemistry in the College of Philadelphia. This addition to Drs. Shippen, Morgan, Kuhn and Bond, who had begun to lecture a few years before, made a complete set of instructors, and fully organized this first medical school in America. By a subsequent arrangement in 1791, the college was merged in a university, and Dr. Rush was appointed Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Medicine, and of Clinical Practice in the University of Pennsylvania.



In this and his preceding capacity, as lecturer in chemistry, Dr. Rush has been a public teacher of medicine for forty-four years, and has in several instances, and particularly in that of him who now addresses you, taught two successive generations, for the father and son have both been his pupils. From his first commencing practice Dr. Rush always had a considerable number of private pupils. Their whole number cannot now be exactly ascertained, but it is recollected that they amounted to fifty in the last nine years of his life. His class pupils, for several of the first years in which he gave lectures, varied from sixteen to thirty, but since 1789 have been from year to year rapidly increasing. In 1812 they amounted to four hundred and thirty. His pupils were generally changed every second or third year. From these data, it is not an improbable conjecture that, in the course of his life, Dr. Rush has given public instructions to two thousand two hundred and fifty pupils. These have extended the blessings of his instructions and improvement in the theory and practice of medicine, over the United States, and in a few instances to South America, the West Indies, and the eastern continent. On his return to Philadelphia, he found the Boerhaavian system of medicine, which locates diseases in the fluids of the human body, to be generally accredited. Having acquired at Edinburgh a partiality for the spasmodic system of Cullen, he publicly taught it as preferable to that of Boerhaave; but his active mind daily brooding over the medical systems of others, correcting them by his own observations and reasonings, and bringing the whole to the test of experience, in its progressive course began to receive new light. He was convinced that medicine was in its infancy; that there was great room for improvement. Instead of being proud of his attainments, he was disposed to exclaim "*Heu quantum nescimus.*" Of how much are we ignorant? It would require a much longer time than is allotted to the exercises of this day, to give a complete view of the improvements Dr. Rush has introduced in our profession. A slight sketch of the most prominent is all that your time will permit to be brought into view on this occasion.

When Dr. Rush began to lecture, diseases were reduced in the manner of the botanists, to orders, classes, genera, and species. In Cullen's *Genera Morborum*, the names of one thousand three hundred and eighty-seven diseases are



enumerated, each supposed to have something appropriate, and requiring in some respects different treatment. This embarrassing, perplexing mode of acquiring a knowledge of diseases, has been simplified by our American professor, who has substituted in its place the state of the system. In his public instructions, the name of the disease is comparatively nothing, but the nature of it every thing. His system rejects the nosological arrangement of diseases, and places all their numerous forms in morbid excitement, induced by irritants, acting upon previous debility. It rejects, likewise, all prescriptions for the names of diseases, and by directing their application wholly to the forming and fluctuating state of diseases, and of the system, derives from a few active medicines, all the advantages which have been in vain expected from the numerous articles which compose European treatises upon the *materia medica*. This simple arrangement was further simplified by considering every morbid state of the system to be such as either required depletion or stimulation. The art of healing diseases, is therefore acquired by the student, who from the pulse and other auxiliary sources of information, knows the state of the system of his patient, so far as to be a competent judge whether depletion or stimulation is indicated, and when this is ascertained, is farther instructed so as to be able to select the remedies which are best suited either to deplete or stimulate, according to the strength, habits, and other peculiar circumstances of his patient. The younger members of our profession cannot appreciate the value of this arrangement as well as those who are seniors. The latter have had to undergo the uphill work of coming to the names of diseases by a circuitous rout, the former have been led by one or two plain paths, which speedily brought them to the same goal, or what is equivalent thereto, or rather far superior to it. The old system requires reading and memory ; the new, judgment and observation. It is no exaggeration to say that a student of an investigating mind, on the present simple plan of acquiring a knowledge of the healing art, can be better prepared for entering on his profession in three years, than he could on the former system in five. Contemplating diseases through this new light, our professor found that a great majority of them, in this new and plentiful agricultural country, required depletion, and that, of all modes of depletion, bleeding was the easiest, safest and



shortest, and next to it cathartics ; that these two remedies, judiciously applied, with a suitable regimen, carried to a proper extent, and discontinued at the proper period, would often extinguish an otherwise formidable disease when in the forming state, or lay a foundation for its cure after it was actually formed. Practice, founded on these simple principles, removed much present evil, and prevented more. It was about the year 1790, and twenty-one years after Dr. Rush had been a practitioner and professor of medicine, when he began to publish his new principles in medicine. These were more or less developed by him in his successive annual course of lectures, for the subsequent twenty-three years of his life. They were also discussed in inaugural dissertations by many of the candidates for medical degrees in the same period. These young gentlemen were at full liberty to sift their merits or expose their fallacy. Freedom of inquiry was inculcated on them, not only as a privilege, but as a duty.

It is believed that no man understood the human pulse better than Dr. Rush. In his lectures he used to call it the "nosometer of the system." From long and accurate acquaintance with all its varieties and the circumstances by which it was affected, he made himself acquainted with the state of his patient's system, and by suitable remedies reduced it to its proper standard, and generally removed the disease. Pursuing the train of reasoning and observation just stated, and applying it to practice, our professor adopted modes of treating several diseases, which had not been usual in this country, and which by many practitioners have been deemed improvements in the practice of physic. Dr. Rush carried bleeding and the depleting system farther than ever had been done before by any of his contemporary physicians. He in like manner urged the use of calomel, to which he gave the name of the Sampson of the materia medica, farther than was common among the physicians who had preceded him. Instead of making a profitable secret of his innovations in practice, he came forward boldly ; taught them to his numerous pupils ; published them to the world, and defended them with his pen. The witlings of the day concurred in the propriety of the name of Sampson, which he had given to this favorite remedy, calomel ; but for a very different reason, because, say they, "it has slain its thousands." Unmoved by the sneers of some, the misrepresent-



ations of others, and the general partiality for old opinions and aversion to innovations, Dr. Rush steadily pursued his course through evil report and good report. The same hand which subscribed the declaration of the political independence of these states, accomplished their emancipation from medical systems formed in foreign countries, and wholly unsuitable to the state of diseases in America. These Dr. Rush pronounced to be of a higher grade, and to require more potent remedies than were usually prescribed for similar diseases in the old world. It cannot be denied that the depleting mercurial plan of treating diseases so strongly recommended by our professor, has done mischief in the hands of persons who did not understand it, or were ignorant of the limitation and cautions necessary in its application, or who were not sufficiently attentive to the varying symptoms of their patients. But it is nevertheless true, that the system, compared with those which preceded it, is a good one, and that the objections to it apply to every efficient, energetic plan of treating diseases. He is unworthy of the name of a physician, who does not occasionally risk his reputation by bold but judicious efforts to save the lives of his patients. It is to be regretted that the great reformer who introduced the innovations, commonly called the American system of medicine, did not live a few years longer to discover more of the laws of the animal economy, more principles in medicine, and at the same time, to perfect those he had already discovered and promulgated. Than Dr. Rush, no man more readily retracted his opinions, when new light from any quarter whatever pointed out their defects. Such candor is a characteristic of a great mind. He knew only one being, the great Eternal, "who changeth not," and also knew that when a fallible imperfect mortal gave up his opinion, on being convinced that it was erroneous, he became wiser than he was before. Much did he lament the injury sustained by the medical world, from the obstinate adherence of the celebrated John Hunter, to opinions he had once promulgated, and characterised him in his lectures, as one "who never gave up any thing he had once asserted till he gave up the ghost." It was not so with Dr. Rush; his latter works and lectures frequently announce his reasons for relinquishing doctrines he believed and taught in younger life. A friend to free inquiry, he invited his numerous pupils to think and judge for themselves, and would free-



ly, and in a friendly manner, explain his principles, resolve their doubts, listen to their objections, and either yield to their force, or show their fallacy.

Dr. Rush's principles of medicine were by him successfully applied to the cure of consumptions, dropsies, hydrocephalus internus, apoplexy, gout, and other diseases of the body, and also to madness and other diseases of the mind. A free use of the lancet, in almost every case, and particularly in some in which it had rarely or never before been used, was one of his first and most common prescriptions. His ingenious and able defence of bleeding is founded on his theory of fever, in which he premises, "that fevers of all kinds are preceded by general debility, natural or accidental. From this a sudden accumulation of excitability takes place, whereby a predisposition to fever is created. Depression of the whole system follows, and where the stimuli, whether morbid or natural, are continued, reaction is induced, and in this reaction, according to its greater or less force and extent, consist the different degrees of fever. It is of an irregular or a convulsive nature. In common cases it is seated primarily in the blood vessels, and particularly in the arteries, which pervade every part of the body. "All diseases are preceded by debility. There is but one exciting cause of fever, and that is stimulus; and that consists in a preternatural and convulsive action of the blood vessels. All the supposed variety of fevers have but one proximate cause, and that is morbid excitement. All ordinary fevers being seated in the blood vessels, it follows, of course, that all those local affections, we call pleurisy, angina, phrenitis, internal dropsy of the brain, pulmonary consumption, and inflammation of the liver, stomach, bowels and limbs, are symptoms only of an original and primary disease in the sanguiferous system." The artificial division of fever into genera and species is rejected by our professor for the following reasons: "Much mischief has been done by nosological arrangements of diseases; they erect imaginary boundaries between things which are of a homogeneous nature; they degrade the human understanding, by substituting simple perceptions to its more dignified operations in judgment and reasoning; they gratify indolence in a physician, by fixing his attention upon the name of a disease, and thereby leading him to neglect the varying state of the system; they moreover lay a foundation for



disputes among physicians ; the whole *materia medica* is infected with the baneful consequences of the nomenclature of diseases ; for every article in it is pointed only against these names, and hence the origin of the numerous contradictions among authors who describe the virtues and doses of the same medicines. By the rejection of the artificial arrangement of diseases, a revolution must follow in medicine. Observation and judgment will take the place of reading and memory, and prescriptions will be conformed to existing circumstances."

At the end of a long dissertation of sixty-six pages, explaining and defending his principles, Dr. Rush "commits the whole to his pupils, to be corrected and improved," and concludes with observing,

"We think our fathers fools, so wise we grow,  
Our wiser sons, I hope, will think us so."

His "Defence of Bloodletting as a Remedy for Certain Diseases," grounded on the preceding theory of fever, occupies eighty-six pages in his fourth volume. He therein states, that bloodletting in violent fevers, when used at a proper time, and in quantity suited to the force of the disease, frequently strangles a fever, when used in its forming state, and thereby saves much pain, time and expense to a patient ; and that it imparts strength to the body, by removing the depression which is induced by the remote cause of the fever. Dr. Rush after enumerating the other advantages of blood letting in fevers, then proceeds to refute the objections to it, and to state the circumstances under which it is forbidden. For these we refer to his works.

Dr. Rush's fondness for the lancet was objected to by many. But his friends consider it as a great improvement in the treatment of the serious diseases most generally prevalent in the United States. On the correctness of this opinion, his fame as an improver of medicine, in a great degree, must eventually rest. We have therefore for the most part used his own words in the defence of this practice, though for the sake of brevity, we have omitted the many pleasant anecdotes and striking cases by which he illustrates his principles ; and for the same reason we have often omitted or shortened the arguments he adduces in support of them.

The year 1793 brought the theories and the native strength of Dr. Rush's genius to the test. Philadelphia



was in that year desolated by the yellow fever, after it had disappeared for thirty-one years. This baffled the skill of the oldest and most judicious physicians. They differed about the nature and treatment of it ; but, in general, free evacuations were supposed to be improper from the depressed state of the pulse, which was a common symptom. The prevailing fever was considered by some as a modification of the influenza, and by others as the jail fever. Its various grades and symptoms were considered as so many different diseases, all originating from different causes. There was the same contrariety in the practice of the physicians that there was in their principles. This general calamity lasted for about one hundred days, extending from July till November. The deaths in the whole of this distressing period were four thousand and forty-four, or something more than thirty-eight each day, on an average. Whole families were confined by it. There was a deficiency of nurses for the sick. There was likewise a great deficiency of physicians, from the desertion of some and the sickness and death of others. At one time there were but three physicians who were able to do business out of their houses, and at this time there were probably not less than six thousand persons ill with the fever.

A cheerful countenance was scarcely to be seen for six weeks. The streets every where discovered marks of the distress that pervaded the city. In walking, for many hundred yards, few persons were met, except such as were in quest of a physician, a nurse, a bleeder, or the men who buried the dead. The hearse alone kept up the remembrance of the noise of carriages or carts in the streets. A black man leading or driving a horse with a corpse on a pair of chair wheels, met the eye in most of the streets of the city at every hour of the day, while the noise of the same wheels, passing slowly over the pavement, kept alive anguish and fear in the sick and well, every hour of the night.

All the physicians, for some time after the commencement of this disease, were unsuccessful in its treatment. Dr. Rush tried, in the first instance, the gentle purges used in the yellow fever of 1762 ; but finding them unsuccessful, and observing the disease to assume uncommon symptoms of great prostration of strength, he laid them aside about the 20th of August, and had recourse to ipecac-



uanha on the first day of the fever, and to the usual remedies for exciting the action of the sanguiferous system, and gave bark in all its usual forms, and joined wine, brandy and aromatics with it. He applied blisters to the limbs, neck and head. Finding them all ineffectual, he attempted to rouse the system by wrapping the whole body in blankets dipped in warm vinegar. He rubbed the right side with mercurial ointment, with a view of exciting the action of the vessels in the whole system through the medium of the liver. None of these remedies appeared to be of any service. Perplexed and distressed by his want of success, he waited upon Dr. Stevens, an eminent and worthy physician from St. Croix, who happened then to be in Philadelphia, and asked for such advice and information upon the subject of the disease as his extensive practice in the West Indies would naturally suggest. He replied, that "he had long ago laid aside evacuations of all kinds in the yellow fever; that they had been found to be hurtful, and that the disease yielded more readily to bark, wine, and, above all, to the use of the cold bath. He advised the bark to be given in large quantities and in every possible way, and pointed out the manner in which the cold bath should be used so as to derive the greatest benefit from it." These remedies were faithfully applied by Dr. Rush. Bark was prescribed by him in large quantities and in various ways. Buckets full of cold water were frequently thrown upon patients. The bark was offensive to the stomach, or rejected by it in every case. The cold bath was grateful, and procured relief in several cases by inducing a moisture on the skin. But three out of four of the patients died to whom the cold bath was administered in addition to the tonic remedies before mentioned.

The disease had a malignity and an obstinacy never before observed, and it spread with a rapidity and mortality far exceeding its ravages in the year 1762, when the yellow fever had last visited Philadelphia. From thirty to seventy died every day, though one third of the inhabitants of the city had fled into the country. In this dreadful state of things, what reward would be reckoned too great to the man who should find out and publish a remedy which would generally cure this wasting pestilence? Heaven, in mercy to the afflicted inhabitants, raised up such a man in Dr. Rush. Well knowing the numerous



and complicated distresses which pestilential diseases had often produced in other countries, the anguish of his soul was inexpressible. But he did not despair : he believed that good was commensurate with evil, and that there did not exist a disease for which the goodness of Providence had not provided a remedy. Under this impression he applied himself with fresh ardor to investigate this novel disease. He ransacked his library and pored over every book that treated of the yellow fever. The result of his researches, for a while, was fruitless. The accounts of the symptoms and cure of the disease, by the authors he consulted, were contradictory, and none of them appeared altogether applicable to the prevailing epidemic. He had among some old papers a manuscript account of the yellow fever as it prevailed in Virginia in the year 1741, which was given to him by Dr. Franklin, and had been written by Dr. Mitchell of Virginia. This was read with attention. In it a remark was made, " that evacuation by purges was more necessary in this than most other fevers, and that an ill-timed scrupulousness about the weakness of the body was of bad consequence in these urging circumstances." Solid reasons were given in support of this opinion, and it was added, " I can affirm that I have given a purge in this case, when the pulse has been so low that it could hardly be felt, and the debility extreme ; yet both one and the other have been restored by it." This single sentence was the groundwork of Dr. Rush's subsequent successful practice.

From these words a new train of ideas suddenly broke in upon his mind. He was led to believe that the weak and low pulse generally observed in this fever, which had hitherto deterred him from the use of strong evacuating remedies, was the effect of debility from an oppressed state of the system. His reasoning powers taught him to distinguish between this and an exhausted state. His fears from large evacuations were in a moment dissipated. He adopted Dr. Mitchell's theory and practice, and resolved to follow them. It remained now only to fix upon a suitable purge to answer the purpose of freely discharging the contents of the bowels. Calomel, in doses of ten grains, quickened by ten or fifteen grains of jalap, was preferred. The effects of this powder, especially when repeated according to circumstances, not only answered but far exceeded his expectations. It perfectly cured four out



of the first five patients to whom he gave it, notwithstanding some of them were advanced several days in the disease.

After such a pledge of the safety and success of this new medicine, he communicated the prescription to such of the practitioners as he met in the streets. Some of them he found had been in the use of calomel for several days, but as they had given it in small and single doses only, and had followed it by large doses of bark, wine and laudanum, they had done little or no good with it. He imparted the prescription to the College of Physicians on the third of September, and endeavored to remove the fears of his fellow citizens, by assuring them that the disease was no longer incurable. The credit it acquired brought him an immense accession of business. It continued to be almost uniformly effectual in nearly all those cases which he was able to attend, either in person or by his pupils. But he did not rely upon purges alone to cure the disease. The theory of it which he had adopted, led him to use other remedies to abstract excess of stimulus from the system. These were blood letting, cool air, cold drinks, low diet, and application of cold water to the body. He began by drawing a small quantity of blood at a time. The appearance of it when drawn, and its effects upon the system, satisfied him of its safety and efficacy, and encouraged him to proceed. Never did he experience such sublime joy as he now felt in contemplating the success of his remedies. It repaid him for all the toils and studies of his life. The conquest of this formidable disease was not the effect of accident, nor of the application of a single remedy, but it was the triumph of a principle in medicine. In this joyful state of mind he entered in his note book, dated the 10th of September, "Thank God ! out of one hundred patients whom I have visited or prescribed for this day, I have lost none."

Being unable to comply with the numerous demands which were made upon him for the purging powders, notwithstanding he had employed three persons to assist his pupils in putting them up, and finding himself unable to attend all the persons who sent for him, he furnished the apothecaries with the receipt for the mercurial purges, together with printed directions for giving them, and for the treatment of the disease. Had he consulted his own interest he would silently have pursued his own plans of



cure with his old patients, who still confided in him and his new remedies ; but he felt at this season of universal distress, his professional obligations to all the citizens of Philadelphia, to be superior to private and personal considerations, and therefore determined, at every hazard, to do every thing in his power to save their lives. Under the influence of this disposition he addressed a letter to the College of Physicians, in which he stated his objections to Dr. Stevens's remedies, and defended those he had recommended. He likewise defended them in the public papers, against the attacks that were made upon them by several of the physicians of the city, and occasionally addressed such advice to the citizens as experience had suggested to be useful, to prevent the disease. In none of the recommendations of his remedies did he claim the credit of their discovery. On the contrary, he constantly endeavored to enforce their adoption by mentioning precedents in favor of their efficacy from the highest authorities in medicine. This controversy was encouraged merely to prevent the greater evil of the depopulation of Philadelphia, by the use of remedies which had been prescribed by himself as well as others, not only without effect, but with evident injury to the sick. The repeated and numerous instances of their inefficacy, and the almost uniform success of the depleting remedies, after awhile procured submission to the latter from nearly all the persons who were affected by the fever.

Many whole families, consisting of five, six, and in three instances, of nine members, were recovered by plentiful purging and bleeding. These remedies were prescribed, with great advantage, by several of the physicians of the city. But the use of them was not restricted to the physicians alone ; the clergy, the apothecaries, many private citizens, several intelligent women, and two black men prescribed them with great success. Nay more, many persons prescribed them to themselves. It was owing to the almost universal use of these remedies that the mortality of the disease diminished in proportion as the number of persons who were affected by it increased. It is probable that not less than six thousand of the inhabitants of Philadelphia were saved from death, by purging and bleeding, during the autumn of 1793.

The credit which this new mode of treating the disease acquired in all parts of the city, produced an immense in-



flux of patients to Dr. Rush. His pupils were constantly employed ; at first in putting up purging powders, but after awhile only in bleeding and visiting the sick.

Between the 8th and 15th of September Dr. Rush visited and prescribed for between a hundred and a hundred and twenty patients a day. In the short intervals of business, which he spent at his meals, his house was filled with patients, chiefly the poor, waiting for advice. For many weeks he seldom ate without prescribing for numbers as he sat at table. To assist him, three of his pupils, Mr. Stall, Mr. Fisher and Mr. Cox, accepted of rooms in his house, and became members of his family. Their labors now had no remission. He employed every moment in the interval of his visits to the sick, in prescribing in his house for the poor, or in sending answers to messages from his patients. Unable to comply with the numerous applications that were made to him, he was obliged to refuse many every day. His sister counted forty-seven applicants for medical aid turned off in one forenoon before eleven o'clock. In riding through the streets he was often forced to resist the entreaties of parents imploring a visit to their children, or of children to their parents. He was sometimes obliged to tear himself from persons who attempted to stop him, and to urge his way by driving his chair as speedily as possible beyond the reach of their cries. While he was thus overwhelmed with business, and his own life endangered without being able to answer the numerous calls made on him, he received letters from his friends in the country pressing him in the strongest terms to leave the city. To one of these letters he replied, "that he had resolved to stick to his principles, his practice and his patients to the last extremity."

Dr. Rush's incessant labors of mind and body, by night and by day, nearly cost him his life ; but by bleeding and purging, under the direction of Mr. Fisher, then one of his pupils, but now an eminent physician of Columbia, South Carolina, his valuable life was preserved for twenty-three years' further usefulness.

We have been particular in describing the yellow fever as it appeared in Philadelphia in 1793. This was the most eventful year in the life of Dr. Rush. It laid a solid foundation for his fame, which will last till sin and sickness are no more. Had the same events taken place in the early ages of the Pagan world, he would have been deified ;



if in the dark ages of the Christian era, he would have been canonized, and worshipped as a saint. His friends in the nineteenth century prefer no farther claim on their countrymen, than that his meritorious and beneficial services be properly appreciated and kept in grateful remembrance.

We now proceed to consider Dr. Rush as an author. His printed works consist of seven volumes, six of which treat of medical subjects, inclusive of the volume of Introductory Lectures. One is a collection of essays, literary, moral and philosophical. Your time will not permit our review of these invaluable writings, or even to recapitulate the subjects therein discussed.\* I shall therefore pass

---

\* Dr. Rush's works, printed in his lifetime, treat on the following subjects :

- “ An inquiry into the natural history of medicine among the Indians of North America, and a comparative view of their diseases and remedies, with those of civilized nations.
- “ An account of the climate of Pennsylvania, and its influence upon the human body.
- “ An account of the bilious remitting fever, as it appeared in Philadelphia in the summer and autumn of the year 1780.
- “ An account of the scarlatina anginosa, as it appeared in Philadelphia in the years 1783 and 1784.
- “ An inquiry into the cause and cure of the cholera infantum.
- “ Observations on the cynanche trachealis.
- “ An account of the efficacy of blisters and bleeding in the cure of obstinate intermitting fevers.
- “ An account of the disease occasioned by drinking cold water in warm weather, and the method of curing it.
- “ An account of the efficacy of common salt in the cure of hæmoptysis.
- “ Thoughts on the cause and cure of pulmonary consumption.
- “ Observations upon worms in the alimentary canal, and upon anthelmintic medicines.
- “ An account of the external use of arsenic in the cure of cancers.
- “ Observations on the tetanus.
- “ The result of observations made upon the diseases which occurred in the military hospitals of the United States, during the revolutionary war.
- “ An account of the influence of the military and political events of the American revolution upon the human body.
- “ An inquiry into the relations of tastes and aliments to each other, and upon the influence of this relation upon health and pleasure.
- “ The new method of inoculating for the smallpox.
- “ An inquiry into the effects of ardent spirits upon the human body and mind, with an account of the means of preventing, and the remedies for curing them.
- “ Observations on the duties of a physician, and the methods of improving medicines ; accommodated to the present state of society and manners in the United States.
- “ An inquiry into the causes and cure of sore legs.
- “ An account of the state of the body and mind in old age, with observations on its diseases and their remedies.
- “ An inquiry into the influence of physical causes upon the moral faculty.
- “ Observations upon the cause and cure of pulmonary consumption.
- “ Observations upon the symptoms and cure of dropsies.
- “ Inquiry into the cause and cure of the gout.
- “ Observations on the nature and cure of the hydrophobia.



over this part of my subject, only remarking that his medical works are so original, and so well adapted to our local situation, that they should be carefully perused by every medical student; for they unfold true principles,

"An account of the measles as they appeared in Philadelphia in the spring of 1789.

"An account of the influenza, as it appeared in Philadelphia in the years 1790 and 1791.

"An inquiry into the cause of animal life.

"Outlines of a theory of fever.

+ "An account of the bilious yellow fever, as it appeared in Philadelphia in 1793, and of each successive year till 1805.

+ "An inquiry into the various sources of the usual forms of the summer and autumnal diseases in the United States, and the means of preventing them.

\* "Facts, intended to prove the yellow fever not to be contagious.

"Defence of bloodletting, as a remedy in certain diseases.

"An inquiry into the comparative states of medicine in Philadelphia, between the years 1760 and 1766, and 1805.

\* "A volume of essays, literary, moral and philosophical, in which the following subjects are discussed:

"A plan for establishing public schools in Pennsylvania, and for conducting education agreeably to a republican form of government. Addressed to the legislature, and citizens of Pennsylvania, in the year 1786.

"Of the mode of education proper in a republic.

"Observations upon the study of the Latin and Greek languages, as a branch of liberal education; with hints of a plan of liberal instruction without them, accommodated to the present state of society, manners and government, in the United States.

"Thoughts upon the amusements and punishments which are proper for schools.

"Thoughts upon female education, accommodated to the present state of society, manners and government, in the United States of America.

"A defence of the Bible as a school book.

"An address to the ministers of the gospel of every denomination in the United States, upon subjects interesting to morals.

"An inquiry into the consistency of the punishment of murder by death, with reason and revelation.

"A plan of a peace-office for the United States.

"Information to Europeans who are disposed to migrate to the United States of America.

"An account of the progress of population, agriculture, manners and government in Pennsylvania.

"An account of the manners of the German inhabitants of Pennsylvania.

"Thoughts on common sense.

"An account of the vices peculiar to the Indians of North America.

"Observations upon the influence of the habitual use of tobacco, upon health, morals and property.

"An account of the sugar maple tree of the United States.

"An account of the life and death of Edward Drinker, who died on the 17th of November, 1782, in the one hundred and third year of his age.

"Remarkable circumstances in the constitution and life of Ann Woods, an old woman of ninety-six years of age.

"Biographical anecdotes of Benjamin Lay.

"Biographical anecdotes of Anthony Benezet.

"Paradise of negro slaves—a dream.

"Eulogium upon Dr. William Cullen.

"Eulogium upon David Rittenhouse.

"A volume of lectures, most of which were introductory to his annual courses of lectures on the institutes and practice of medicine.

"Medical inquiries and observations on the diseases of the mind.



which will lead the physician of genius to correct, efficient, and energetic practice. To the American student they are of incalculable value ; for they convey that practical knowledge of our climate, and peculiar diseases, which will contribute more to his success than any books he can import from foreign countries. His miscellaneous essays deserve the serious attention of every member of our numerous legislative bodies. His lecture on medical jurisprudence should be read, not only by physicians, but by judges, jurymen and lawyers. This subject has never before been discussed in this country, and very little can be gleaned from all who have written on it in Europe.

Dr. Rush's volume of Medical Inquiries and Observations on the Diseases of the Mind, is the fruit of accurate observation and long experience, in the Pennsylvania Hospital. It was his last contribution to the literature of his country. Though for many years digested in his own mind, it was published only six months before his death. Dr. Rush was a public writer for forty-nine years, and from the nineteenth to the sixty-eighth year of his age. It was a singular opinion of his own, but in unison with his medical system, "that ideas, whether acquired from books or by reflection, produced a plethora in the mind, which can only be relieved by depletion from the pen or tongue." It is matter of wonder how a physician who had so many patients to attend ; a professor who had so many pupils to instruct, could find leisure to write so much, and at the same time so well. Our wonder will cease when it is known that he suffered no fragments of time to be wasted, and that he improved every opportunity of acquiring knowledge, and used all practicable means for retaining and digesting what he had acquired. In his early youth he had the best instructors, and in every period of his life great opportunities for mental improvement. He was gifted from Heaven with a lively imagination, a retentive memory, a discriminating judgment, and he made the most of all these advantages. From boyhood till his last sickness, he was a constant and an indefatigable stu-

---

" An account of the effects of stramonium or thorn apple, published in 1770.

" A letter on the usefulness of wort in ill conditioned ulcers, to his friend Dr. Huck of London, which was published in the Medical Observations and Inquiries of London, vol. iv.

" A letter to Dr. Hosack, on the Hydrophobia, published in Hosack and Francis' Medical Register, 1814."



dent. He read much, but thought more. His mind was constantly engrossed with at least one literary inquiry, to which, for the time, he devoted his undivided attention. To make himself master of that subject, he read, he meditated, he conversed. It was less his custom to read a book through, than to read as much of all the authors within his reach, as bore on the subject of his present inquiry. His active mind brooded over the materials thus collected, compared his ideas, and traced their relations to each other, and from the whole drew his own conclusions. In these, and similar mental exercises, he was habitually and almost constantly employed, and daily aggregated and multiplied his intellectual stores. In this manner his sound judgment was led to form those new combinations which constitute principles in science. He formed acquaintances with his literary fellow citizens and all well informed strangers who visited Philadelphia, and drew from them every atom of information he could obtain, by conversing on the subjects with which they were best acquainted. He extracted so largely from the magazine of knowledge deposited in the expanded mind of Dr. Franklin, that he mentioned to me many years ago, his intention to write a book with the title of *Frankliniana*, in which he proposed to collect the fragments of wisdom which he had treasured in his memory, as they fell in conversation from the lips of this great original genius. To Dr. Rush every place was a school, every one with whom he conversed was a tutor. He was never without a book, for, when he had no other, the book of nature was before him, and engaged his attention. In his lectures to his pupils, he advised them to "lay every person they met with, whether in a packet boat, a stage wagon, or a public road, under contribution, for facts on physical subjects." What the professor recommended to them, he practised himself. His eyes and ears were open to see, hear, and profit by every occurrence. The facts he received from persons in all capacities are improved to some valuable purpose. He illustrates one of his medical theories by a fact communicated by a butcher; another from an observation made by a madman, in the Pennsylvania Hospital. In his scientific work on the diseases of the mind, he refers frequently to poets, and particularly to Shakspeare, to illustrate the history of madness, and apologizes for it in the following words. "They, poets, view the human mind in all its



operations, whether natural or morbid, with a microscopic eye, and hence many things arrest their attention which escape the notice of physicians." It may be useful to students to be informed that Dr. Rush constantly kept by him a note book, consisting of two parts, in one of which he entered facts as they occurred ; in the other, ideas and observations as they arose in his own mind, or were suggested by others in conversation. His mind was under such complete discipline, that he could read or write with perfect composure, in the midst of the noise of his children, the conversation of his family, and the common interrogatories of his visiting patients. A very moderate proportion of his time was devoted to sleep, and much less to the pleasures of the table. In the latter case, sittings were never prolonged but in conversation on useful subjects, and for purposes totally distinct from the gratifications of appetite. In the course of nearly seventy years spent in this manner, he acquired a sum of useful practical knowledge that has rarely been attained by one man in any age or country. It may be useful to survivors, to be informed that his incessant labors, both of mind and body, neither shortened his life, nor impaired his health. In a letter I received from him in 1803, he observes, "I continue, through divine goodness, to enjoy, in the fifty-ninth year of my age, uncommon good health." In a letter to his kinsman Dr. Finley in 1809, he observes : "in my sixty-fifth year I continue to enjoy uncommon health, and the same facility in studying and doing business that I possessed five and twenty years ago." And again, in another, dated March 4th, 1813, about six weeks before his death, he observes : "through divine goodness, I continue to enjoy uncommon health for a man in his sixty-ninth year. Now and then I am reminded of my age by light attacks of the tussis senilis, but they do not impair my strength nor lessen my facility in doing business."

Medical inquiries were the primary objects of Dr. Rush's attention ; but he took such a comprehensive view of his profession, that he made all branches of knowledge tributary to it. From the philosophy of mind as connected with the body, he drew many useful hints respecting the functions and diseases of the latter. Theology ; metaphysics ; natural and civil history ; philosophy, natural, moral and political ; the principles and practices of agriculture ; the liberal, mechanical, and chemical arts ; his-



tories of voyages, travels, and the lives of illustrious characters, and the nature of man under all its varieties of age, country, religion, climate, and form of government, were so far known to him as to furnish facts, illustrations, and analogies, casting light on medical subjects. To politics, in the earlier part of his life he paid great attention; but not to the unimportant controversies stirred up by those who were contending for the loaves and fishes of government. Three great political subjects, for the time being, engrossed his whole soul; the independence of his country; the establishment of good constitutions for the United States, and for his own particular state; to enlighten the public mind and to diffuse correct ideas. On these important disquisitions he labored night and day. Many were the productions of his pen, which, under a variety of names, issued through the medium of the press to dispel prejudices, obviate objections, correct erroneous impressions, and, in general, to dispose his fellow citizens to discern the true, extended, permanent interest of their country, and to sacrifice to it all minor considerations.

While he was engaged in the bustle of politics his country, sensible of his merit, conferred sundry offices on him. He was a member of the congress which, in 1776, declared these states free and independent. In this event he glori- ed, and from it he expected much good, and that of no common kind. While others counted on the increase of commerce, the influx of riches, the high rank among nations, which awaited the new formed states, Dr. Rush's attention was preferably fixed on the expansion of the human mind likely to grow out of independence. From the happy state of things which left every man at liberty to think what he pleased, and to speak what he thought; to pursue his own interest and the impulse of his mind in any way he thought best, without any control from privileged orders, or the restraints of arbitrary government, he anticipated a great increase of talents and knowledge. The progress of eloquence, of science, and of mind in all its various pursuits, was considered by him as the necessary effect of republican constitutions, and in the prospect of them he rejoiced. Nor was he disappointed, for in a lecture, delivered in November 1799, he observes: "From a strict attention to the state of mind in this country, before the year 1774 and at the present time, I am satisfied the ratio of intellect is as twenty are to one, and of know-



ledge as a hundred are to one, in these states, compared with what they were before the American revolution."

Dr. Rush served his country in the capacity of Physician General, in the middle department, in the revolutionary army. The observations he there made on our hospitals, army diseases, and the effects of the revolution on the army and people, are before the public. They constitute a valuable part of his works, and afford an ample testimony of his talent for accurate observation.

For the last fourteen years of his life, he was the treasurer of the national mint, by appointment of President Adams. This office was conferred as a homage to talents and learning, and did equal honor to him who gave and to him who received it.

In the establishment and support of the many private associations for the advancement of human happiness which abound in Pennsylvania, Dr. Rush was uncommonly active. Of Dickinson College, in Carlisle, he may be said to be the father. He saw the tide of population spreading westward, and the necessity of its being accompanied with the means of acquiring an education competent to the purposes of civil society. His influence was not only instrumental in establishing this western college, but particularly so in bringing from Scotland the Rev. Dr. Nisbet, of Montrose, to preside over it. Very few have crossed the Atlantic to settle in these states, whose literary attainments were equal to this gentleman's. Dr. Rush's zeal in the cause of literature was not confined to colleges and universities, he eloquently advocated the establishment of free schools, and for conducting the education of the youth of the country agreeably to its republican form of government. "Let there be," he said, "free schools established in every township, or in districts consisting of one hundred families. In these schools let children be taught to read and write, and the use of figures. By this plan the whole state will be tied together by one system of education, and become one great and enlightened family." He further adds: "The independence of our country has created a new class of duties to every American. It becomes us, therefore, to adapt our modes of teaching to the peculiar form of our government." He observes, "that an education in our own, is to be preferred to an education in a foreign country. That the only foundation for a useful education, in a republic, is to be laid in reli-



gion. Without this there can be no virtue, and without virtue there can be no liberty ; and liberty is the object and life of all republican governments." He declares, "that he would rather see the opinions of Confucius or Mahomed inculcated upon our youth, than see them grow up wholly devoid of a system of religious principles. But the religion he recommends is that of the New Testament." He observes, "all the doctrines and precepts of the Christian religion are calculated to promote the happiness of society, and the safety and well being of civil government. A Christian cannot fail of being a republican. The history of the creation of man, and of the relation of our species to each other by birth, which is recorded in the Old Testament, is the best refutation that can be given to the divine right of kings, and the strongest argument that can be used in favor of the original and natural equality of all mankind. A Christian cannot fail of being a republican, for every precept of the Gospel inculcates those degrees of humility, self-denial, and brotherly kindness, which are directly opposed to the pride of monarchy and the pageantry of a court. A Christian cannot fail of being useful to the republic, for his religion teacheth him that no man 'liveth to himself.' And, lastly, a Christian cannot fail of being wholly inoffensive, for his religion teacheth him, in all things, to do to others what he could wish, in like circumstances, they should do to him."

The Philadelphia Dispensary, the first institution of the kind in the United States, owes its origin to the illustrious philanthropist whose death we lament. His pen demonstrated the advantages of such an institution ; and when the public mind was favorably impressed towards it, he preconcerted with Dr. Moyes, the blind philosopher, to give a public lecture, the proceeds of which were to be appropriated as the beginning of a fund to support this novel institution. Curiosity, prompted by benevolence, drew forth a very large audience. A handsome sum was collected. This formed a nucleus for private contributions. These flowed in so profusely, that the institution was speedily organized, and from the year 1786 to this day, it has been a great public blessing, extending annually medical relief to several hundreds of the sick poor in their own houses. The good example was speedily followed by Boston, New-York, Baltimore, Charleston, and some other cities.



The enlarged ideas that grew out of the American revolution, were in unison with the comprehensive views of Dr. Rush. He reflected with horror on the sanguinary punishments annexed to crimes by European, and consequently American legislators, which had no tendency to reform offenders. To eradicate prejudices, and to substitute in their place correct ideas of the legitimate objects of penal laws, was an arduous labor, but essentially prerequisite to any reform. To accomplish a revolution in the public mind favorable to these views, and to the principles of the new republican system of government, a society was instituted in Philadelphia, for promoting political inquiries. This usually met at the house of Dr. Franklin. I have no precise information who was the first mover of these investigations ; but it is well known that Dr. Rush was an active member of the society ; and that in 1787, he read before it his elaborate dissertation entitled, "An Inquiry into the effects of public punishments on criminals and upon society." In this paper he proposed that all punishments should be private, and that they should consist of confinement, different kinds of labor, low diet, and solitude, accompanied by religious instruction. The principles contained in this pamphlet, were opposed with acrimony and ridicule in the newspapers. They were considered as the schemes of a humane heart, but wild and visionary imagination, which it was impossible ever to realize.

In 1788 Dr. Rush published a second pamphlet, entitled, "An Inquiry into the justice and policy of punishing murder by death," in which he denied the right of government to punish even the crime of deliberate murder by death. To this pamphlet a reply was written by the Rev. Mr. Annan, who chiefly derived his arguments from Scripture. Upon those texts Dr. Rush published a number of remarks, intended to prove that they all referred to the dispensations of Noah and Moses, and that they were completely abrogated by the doctrines and precepts of the Gospel. In the year 1793, Mr. Bradford, the Attorney General of Pennsylvania, published an "Inquiry how far the punishment of death is necessary in Pennsylvania," calculated to enforce and establish the principles and arguments previously laid down by Dr. Rush. At the following session of the legislature, the punishment of death was abolished for all crimes except murder of the first



degree. In all other cases, solitary confinement and labor were substituted in lieu of corporal punishment and common imprisonment. The result has been highly gratifying to the friends of humanity. Crimes have diminished in number. Few reconvictions have taken place, though many offenders have been restored to society, and in several cases before the expiration of their sentence. Criminals have been restrained from a repetition of their offences, while they were under a discipline which often issued in their permanent reformation. At the same time, the public burdens have been lessened, for the labor of the confined culprits overpaid all expenses, both of their maintenance and of the establishment." This good example, as in the case of the dispensary, was successfully followed by several of the states, and bids fair to become general throughout the United States.

Dr. Rush's philanthropy was manifested in his great zeal to repress the immoderate use of ardent spirits and of tobacco. His "Inquiry into the effects of ardent spirits upon the human body and mind," has been more read than any of his works. All the medical philosophy that was pertinent to the subject, was incorporated with it. Brilliant descriptions of the personal and family distress occasioned by that vice, and of its havoc on the minds, bodies and estates of its unhappy votaries, were given, and the means of prevention and cure pointed out. The whole was illustrated by a scale, graduated like a thermometer, showing at one view the effects of certain enumerated liquors on the body, the mind and the condition in society of those who are addicted to them. In the last year of Dr. Rush's life, he presented to the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, one thousand copies of this popular pamphlet, to be given away among the people of their respective congregations.\* About the same time that numerous and respectable body passed a resolution, enjoining on their members to exert themselves in counteracting this ruinous vice.

In his "Observations upon the influence of the habitual use of tobacco upon health, morals and property," our professor employed his eloquent pen in dissuading from practices which, though to a certain extent harmless, in-

---

\* Many hundred thousand copies of this valuable tract have been distributed in the United States.



sensibly grow into habits productive of many unforeseen evils.

Dr. Rush was a great practical physician. In the treatment of diseases he was eminently successful, and in describing their symptoms and explaining their causes, he was uncommonly accurate. Nor is this matter of wonder, for he was minutely acquainted with the histories of diseases of all ages, countries and occupations. The annals of medicine cannot produce an account of any great epidemic disease, that has visited our earth in any age or country, which is more minute, accurate and completely satisfactory, than Dr. Rush's description of the yellow fever of 1793, in Philadelphia. Had he never wrote another line, this alone would have immortalized his name. He was a physician of no common cast. His prescriptions were not confined to doses of medicine, but to the regulation of the diet, air, dress, exercise and mental actions of his patients, so as to prevent disease, and to make healthy men and women from invalids. His preeminence as a physician, over so many of his contemporaries, arose from the following circumstances :

He carefully studied the climate in which he lived,\* and the symptoms of acute and chronic diseases therein prevalent, the different habits and constitutions of his patients, and varied his prescriptions with their strength, age and sex. He marked the influence of different seasons upon the same disease, and varied his practice accordingly. He observed and recorded the influence of successive epidemic diseases upon each other, and the hurtful as well as salutary effects of his remedies, and thereby acquired a knowledge of the character of the reigning disease, in every successive season. His notes and records of the diseases which have taken place in Philadelphia for the last forty-four years, must be of incalculable value to his son and successor. In attendance upon patients, Dr. Rush's manner was so gentle and sympathizing, that pain and distress were less poignant in his presence. On all occasions he exhibited the manners of a gentleman, and his conversation was sprightly, pleasant and instructive.† His letters were

---

\* Dr. Rush's account of the climate of Pennsylvania, is a masterpiece of its kind. Every physician should write such a one of the country in which he practises, at least for his own use.

† The talent for conversation possessed by Dr. Rush was very impressive. Few men ever expressed themselves with more fluency or in a more agreeable manner.



peculiarly excellent ; for they were dictated by a feeling heart, and adorned with the effusions of a brilliant imagination. His correspondence was extensive and his letters numerous ; but every one of them, as far as can be known to an individual, contained something original, pleasant and sprightly. I can truly say that, in the course of thirty-five years' correspondence and friendly intercourse, I never received a letter from him without being delighted and improved, nor left his company without learning something. His observations were often original, and when otherwise, far from insipid : for he had an uncommon way of expressing common thoughts. He possessed in a high degree those talents which engage the heart. He took so lively an interest in every thing that concerned his pupils, that each of them believed himself to be a favorite, while his kind offices to all proved that he was the common friend and father of them all.

In lecturing to his class, Dr. Rush mingled the most abstruse investigation with the most agreeable eloquence ; the sprightliest sallies of imagination with the most profound disquisitions ; and the whole was enlivened with anecdotes, both pleasant and instructive. His language was simple and always intelligible, and his method so judicious, that a consistent view of the subject was communicated, and the recollection of the whole rendered easy. His lectures were originally written on leaves alternately blank. On the blank side he entered, from time to time, every new fact, idea, anecdote, or illustration, that he became possessed of, from any source whatever. In the course of about four years, the blank was generally so far filled up, that he found it expedient to make a new set of lectures. In this way he not only lightened the various subjects on which it was his province to instruct his class, but the light which he cast on them, for forty-four successive years, was continually brightening. The instructions he gave to his pupils by lectures, though highly valuable, were less so than the habits of thinking and observation he, in some degree, forced upon them. His constant aim was to rouse their minds from a passive to an

---

It was in fact "a stream of mind," and his general knowledge enabled him to take part in the discussion of most subjects. The late Governor Brooks of Massachusetts, frequently mentioned with delight an interview which he enjoyed with him during the war of the revolution.



active state, so as to enable them to instruct themselves. Since the first institution of the medical school in Pennsylvania, its capital, Philadelphia, has been the very atmosphere of medicine, and that atmosphere has been constantly clearing from the fogs of error, and becoming more luminous from the successive and increasing diffusion of the light of truth. A portion of knowledge floated about that hallowed spot, which was imbibed by every student without his being conscious of it, and had an influence in giving to his mind a medical texture. To this happy state of things all the professors contributed. Drs. Wistar, Barton, Physick, Dorsey, Coxe and James, the survivors of that illustrious and meritorious body, will acknowledge that their colleague, Professor Rush, was not deficient in his quota.

We have hitherto viewed Dr. Rush as an author, a physician, a professor, and a philosopher ; let us now view him as a man. From him we may learn to be good as well as great. Such was the force of pious example and religious education in the first fifteen years of his life, that though he spent the ensuing nine in Philadelphia, Edinburgh, London and Paris, exposed to the manifold temptations which are inseparable from great cities, yet he returned, at the age of twenty-four, to his native country with the same purity of morals he brought with him from Nottingham, the country scene of his boyish years. The sneers of infidels ; the syren allurements of pleasure ; the fascinations of diversions, had no power to divert him from the correct principles and sober orderly habits which had been ingrafted on his mind in early youth. He came home from his travels with no excessive attachment but to his books ; no other ambition than that of being a great scholar ; and without any desire of making a stepping-stone of his talents and education, to procure for him the means of settling down in inglorious ease, without the farther cultivation and exertion of his talents. In a conversation which he held with the person who now addresses this audience, thirty-five years ago, Dr. Rush observed, that as he stepped from the ship that brought him home from Europe, he resolved that “ no circumstance of personal charms, fortune or connexions should tempt him to perpetrate matrimony, his own phrase, till he had extended his studies so far that a family would be no impediment



to his farther progress.\* To this resolution of sacrificing every gratification to his love for learning, and his desire of making a distinguished figure in the republic of letters, he steadily adhered. For this he trimmed the midnight lamp : for this, though young, gay, elegant in person and manners, and possessed of the most insinuating address, he kept aloof from all scenes of dissipation, enervating pleasures and unprofitable company, however fashionable, and devoted himself exclusively to the cultivation of those powers which God had given him. In a letter which I received from him at an early period of my life, he describes his situation in the following forcible language : " Medicine is my wife ; science is my mistress ; books are my companions ; my study is my grave : there I lie buried, the world ' forgetting, by the world forgot. ' " From his early youth he thus resolved to be a great man, and a great man he became. Diligence conquers the hardest things. Intense desire of knowledge rarely fails of gaining its object. This laudable ambition was a security against vice and folly. It was also a fence placed round his virtues : but there was a stronger one ; an exalted sense of moral obligations, founded on the system of divine truth as revealed in the holy scriptures. Of this he gave a strong proof in the conformity of his life to the precepts of the gospel. For the scriptures he had the highest reverence, and often referred to them in his conversation and letters, and also in his lectures, and from them drew several ingenious illustrations of his medical opinions. Of the Philadelphia Bible Society he was vice president, and very active in the discharge of his duty. In the year 1791 he wrote an able defence of the use of the Bible as a school book. From these oracles of divine truth, he was taught that the individuals of the human race were all related to each other, as having a common Father and Redeemer, and, therefore, that the whole family of mankind should be embraced in the arms of an active benevolence. He was there also taught to reduce this divine principle to practice, by doing all in his power for the advancement of the happiness of his fellow men. To this, as we have

---

\* Dr. Rush did not marry till he was thirty-two years of age. The rule he generally laid down was, that no female should marry before she was sixteen, nor male before he was twenty-one ; and the longer they both delayed matrimony after these periods the better ; provided the delay in a female did not exceed twenty-four, or in a male thirty.



seen, his whole life was devoted. His charities were great. In addition to ordinary contributions for the relief of distress, clergymen, widows and helpless women could always command his gratuitous professional services. It is not less true than strange, that he added to the list of his pensioners, the officers of our late revolutionary army. Here patriotism combined with benevolence ! He considered that a large debt of gratitude was due from their fellow citizens to these meritorious men. They had spent the most valuable part of their lives in securing the independence of their country, for which it had not made them adequate compensation. From these liberal views, he rarely charged any of them with the usual fees for his professional services.

Piety to God was an eminent trait in the character of Dr. Rush. In all his printed works, and in all his private transactions, he expressed the most profound respect and veneration for the great Eternal.\* At the close of his excellent observations on the pulmonary consumption, he observes, "I cannot conclude this inquiry without adding, that the author of it derived from his paternal ancestors a predisposition to the pulmonary consumption ; and that, between the eighteenth and forty-third year of his age, he has occasionally been afflicted with many of the symptoms of that disease, which he has described. By the constant and faithful use of many of the remedies which he has recommended, he now, in the sixty-first year of his age, enjoys nearly an uninterrupted exemption from pulmonary complaints. In humble gratitude, therefore, to that Being, who condescends to be called the 'preserver of men,' he thus publicly devotes this result of his experience and inquiries, to the benefit of such of his fellow creatures as may be afflicted with the same disease, sincerely wishing that they may be as useful to them as they have been to the author."

---

\* His writings, in numerous places, bear testimony to his Christian virtues ; and in a manuscript letter, written a short time previous to his fatal illness, he candidly declared that he had "acquired and received nothing from the world which he so highly prized as the religious principles he received from his parents." It is peculiarly gratifying to observe a man so distinguished in a profession in which, by the illiberal, religious scepticism is supposed to abound, directing his talents to the maintenance of genuine piety, and the enforcing of Christian virtue. To inculcate those principles which flow from the source of all truth and purity, and to impart them as a legacy to his children, was an object dear to his heart and which he never failed to promote by constant exhortation and the powerful influence of his own example.—*Dr. D. Hosack.*



It was not only by words, but in deeds, that he expressed his reverence for the Deity. It was his usual practice to close the day by reading to his collected family a chapter in the Bible, and afterwards by addressing his Maker in prayer, devoutly acknowledging his goodness for favors received, and humbly imploring his continued protection and blessing. His respect for the Deity led him to respect his ministers, who acted consistently with their high calling. He considered their office of the greatest importance to society, both in this world and that which is to come. He strengthened their hands, and was always ready and willing to promote and encourage arrangements for their comfortable support, and for building churches, and for propagating the gospel. In an address to ministers of every denomination, on subjects interesting to morals, he remarks : " If there were no hereafter, individuals and societies would be great gainers by attending public worship every Sunday. Rest from labor in the house of God winds up the machine of both soul and body better than any thing else, and thereby invigorates it for the labors and duties of the ensuing week." Dr. Rush made his first essay as an author, when an apprentice to Dr. Redman, by writing an eulogy on the Rev. Gilbert Tennent, who had been the friend and fellow laborer of the celebrated George Whitfield, and an active, useful, animated preacher of the gospel, from 1725 till 1764. On the 27th of May, 1809, he wrote to his cousin, Dr. Finley, of this city : " The General Assembly of the Presbyterian church is now in session in Philadelphia. It is composed of many excellent men, some of whom are highly distinguished by talents and learning as well as piety. I have had some pleasant visits from a number of them, and have been amply rewarded for my civilities to them, by their agreeable and edifying conversation. They remind me of the happy times, when their places in the church were filled by your venerable father, and his illustrious contemporaries and friends, Messrs. Tennent, Blair, Davies and Rodgers."

In these and several other ways, particularly by his pen and his practice, Dr. Rush supported the cause of morality and religion in our country, and superadded the character of a Christian to that of a scholar. Such was the tenor of the life of our illustrious countryman, who is now no more ! No more the ornament of the first medical school



in America ! No more the instructor, the delight, and the admiration of that portion of our youth which is destined to take care of the healths and lives of their fellow citizens ! No more the medical luminary of our western world ! But he has not ceased to exist. His soul at this moment lives in some part of the universe ; and his body, though now mouldering in dust, Revelation assures us, at some future time will rise from the grave, and commence a new and immortal life. Let us therefore be comforted. Death is not an eternal sleep. Its effects are only temporary. In due time they will all be done away, as though they never had been. A reunion of his soul and body will constitute the same person, and the identical Dr. Rush, whom we this day lament as dead, will assuredly live again, and live forever and ever. In this world he sought for knowledge, as the thirsty traveller in a sandy desert seeks for water ; and in his course of nearly seventy years, he acquired an uncommon stock of it, and rejoiced in his success : but who can tell what will be the amount of his acquisitions and consequent pleasure in the ensuing seven hundred years, seven thousand, or if you please, seven millions of years, blest with the beatific vision of the omniscient God ? But I forbear, the mind sinks beneath the weight of the sublime and happy destinies of those who are the reconciled friends of " the God of Knowledge." —  
*Extracted from an Eulogium delivered before the Medical Society of South Carolina at Charleston, June 10th, 1813, by David Ramsay, M.D.*

An erroneous report respecting the last sickness of Dr. Rush having been propagated, Dr. James Mease with a view of correcting that report addressed the following letter to the late Dr. Lettsom, which was published in the London Medical and Physical Journal, Volume 37.

DEAR SIR,

Philadelphia, December 21, 1815.

I had lately the pleasure to receive your " Notices of the late Dr. Rush," for which I thank you. I was much concerned, however, to find that you had given currency to the incorrect statement propagated after his death, " that he had mistaken his disease for the pleurisy, and was bled freely, which was thought to have occasioned his death." Your correspondent was unfortunately misled by common report, which is too often incorrect, and in the present instance this incorrectness is to be particularly



regretted, because it favors the diffusion of error, and implicates the medical judgment of a man, who was more extensively consulted by his countrymen than any other physician that ever lived in the United States ; and it gratifies the little and mean spirits among us, who exulted in the report of his having fallen a victim to his attachment to the depleting system, and who will be glad to find that the report has been circulated in Europe. Dr. Rush was not affected with "typhus or spotted fever," but a true pleurisy; and the blood, so far from being "freely" taken, amounted only to ten ounces in quantity. More was not taken away, except locally, although the pain in his side, after having been relieved by the operation, returned with severity : and the disease ended as inflammatory affections of the lungs often do, in such habits as that of Dr. Rush. The case was strictly as follows. Dr. Rush in the early part of his life had been subject to a cough, which he kept under by occasional small bleedings, great temperance in diet, and by a careful accommodation of his dress to our inconstant climate. He had been attacked by a cough several months previously to his last illness, and in consequence of it he had abridged his customary proportion of animal food, in the use of which he was at all times very moderate, and left off entirely the use of wine. The effects of those retrenchments alone, are felt by frames more vigorous than that of Dr. Rush ; but in his case, and at his time of life, they could not fail greatly to diminish his muscular power, and increase the excitability of his system by the causes that produced the fatal disease. Other causes coöperated. During the time alluded to he was engaged in extensive practice ; had performed his four months tour of duty at the Pennsylvania Hospital, and at the close of the session in March had given two lectures daily, of an hour each ; he had also assisted in the examination of a large class of candidates for medical degrees in the University of Pennsylvania, twice a day ; and at night he either was engaged in study, or in answering the numerous letters of applicants for medical advice from every part of the continent. Thus, by such unremitted corporal and mental exertion he wasted the powers of life, and predisposed his system to the operation of the variable atmosphere that caused the affection of his lungs. He was attacked by his last illness on the night of the 14th of April, 1813. I had been absent from the city ; and on my



return called to see him in the evening. I found him alone, with a lecture before him, and a pen in his hand. Having before hinted to him that he ought to relax in his studies, I said "what, Doctor, always at your studies?" He replied, "Yes, Doctor, I am revising a lecture, for I feel every day more and more like a dying man." Alas, how prophetic his words! Upon my observing that I hoped he did not feel indisposed, he replied, "No, but at my age I deem life particularly precarious, and I am moreover anxious to leave my manuscripts as perfect as possible for the benefit of my son." We conversed for an hour or more upon various medical subjects, and he read to me an affectionate letter addressed to a relation in a distant state, who had asked his advice upon an important occasion. A person having called for a letter of advice, I retired to another room, where I remained near an hour with his family. Upon my returning to him, I found him sitting with his feet close to the fire, and, after a moment's stay, I wished him good night. Mrs. Rush came in, as I went out, and I subjoin her own statement of the progress of the attack, and the remedies used. This statement was drawn up at my request, that there might be no doubt as to the accuracy of every particular on the distressing subject.

"At nine o'clock in the evening of Wednesday the 14th of April, 1813, Dr. Rush, after having been as well as usual through the day, complained of chilliness and general indisposition, and said he would go to bed. While his room was preparing and a fire making, he became so cold, that he called for some brandy and drank it; he then went to his room, bathed his feet in warm water, got into a warm bed, and took some hot drink: a fever soon came on, attended with great pain in his limbs, and in his side: he passed a restless night, but after day-light a perspiration came on, and all the pains were relieved except that in his side, which became more acute. He sent for a bleeder, and had ten ounces of blood taken from his arm, with evident relief. At ten o'clock Dr. Dorsey called and saw him, heard what had been done, and approved of the treatment; observed that his pulse was calm, but rather weak, and advised him to drink plentifully of wine whey, which was immediately given to him. He remained the rest of the day and on Friday with but little apparent disease, though never quite free from fever, and always complaining when he tried to take a long breath. On the morning



of Saturday he awoke with an acute pain in his side, and desired that the bleeder might be sent for : to this I objected on account of the weak state of his pulse. I proposed sending for Dr. Dorsey, but Dr. Rush would not consent to his being disturbed : he reminded me of his having had a cough all the winter, and said 'this disease is taking hold of my lungs, and I shall go off in a consumption.' At eight o'clock Dr. Dorsey saw him and, upon feeling his pulse, objected to his losing any more blood, and called in Dr. Physick, who agreed in the opinion that bleeding was improper. The pain in his side, however, continuing, and his breathing becoming more difficult, Dr. P. consented to his losing three ounces of blood from his side by cupping : this operation relieved him so that he fell into a refreshing sleep, and towards the evening of Saturday his fever went off, and he passed a comfortable night, and on Sunday morning seemed free from disease. When Dr. P. saw him, he told me that Dr. Rush was doing well, that nothing now appeared necessary, but to give him as much nourishment, as he could take : he drank porter and water, and conversed with strength and sprightliness, believing that he was getting well, until about four o'clock in the afternoon, when his fever returned, but in a moderate degree. At five o'clock Dr. P. and Dr. D. visited him, and found him not so well as in the morning, but did not appear to apprehend what so soon followed, for at that time nothing was ordered different from the morning. At nine o'clock they again visited him, when they found him so low, as to apprehend a fatal termination of his disease. Stimulants of the strongest kind were then administered : you, my friend, know with how little effect !"

I was constantly with Dr. Rush all the next day, and witnessed the progress of that debility which deprived me of my friend, the medical republic of its ornament, and our country of one of its best men, and the early, steady and zealous supporter of American independence.

JAMES MEASE.

JOHN COAKLEY LETTSOM, M.D., F.R.S., &c. London.

Dr. Rush, says Dr. James Mease, was an early and powerful enemy to the slavery of the blacks, and so early as the year 1774 published a pamphlet against it, and he had the satisfaction to see a law passed in the year 1780 by the



legislature of Pennsylvania abolishing the privilege of holding any blacks in slavery after a residence of a certain number of months ; and he lived to see the slaves in Philadelphia diminished from 3144, the number of them when Dr. R. wrote, to two aged individuals, who were supported by the families in which they were born. The effect of his writings was visible on the public at large, by the great number of slaves who were set free in the course of a few years. His friendship for the colored part of the community, and his endeavor to improve their moral condition induced him to propose the establishment of the first place of public worship exclusively for themselves. This was in the year 1792. He headed the subscription, and through his interest and persuasion a sufficient fund was obtained to erect the building, now called St. Thomas's Church. He left the choice of the mode of worship with themselves. They chose the Episcopal form. This church has been attended with the most evident good effect upon the colored population. The ministers are colored men, but are relieved by the ministers of the other Episcopal churches.

In the year 1808 Dr. R. zealously engaged with Mr. Robert Ralston in the formation of the first Bible Society which was formed in Philadelphia, and wrote a constitution for its use. Dr. R. had much of the milk of human kindness in the composition of his mind ; hence he readily forgave injuries, and the ingratitude of those on whom he had conferred favors.

A striking proof of his benevolence was exhibited in the decided part he took in the years 1784 and 1785, in procuring the repeal of the Test Act of the state of Pennsylvania. This law was passed in the year 1778, and required every citizen to declare the right of the state to be independent, and that he had not since the declaration of independence aided the British arms in their claims upon the United States. It also required him to renounce allegiance to the king of England. The penalty for refusing to take this oath or affirmation was disfranchisement ; and as the continuance of the law was deemed impolitic from the return of peace and from its depriving the country of the public services of a large portion of our fellow citizens who from conscientious motives had declined to take the oath, he urged its repeal, which soon after took place, but not without great opposition. The pamphlet passed



through two large editions, a circumstance which had not for a long time happened to any other American production.

He had commenced the undertaking of selecting some of the best practical works on medicine for republication in America, and in order to render them more useful, he formed the idea of adding to them such notes as might the better adapt them to the diseases of his own country. His editions of Sydenham and of Cleghorn were published in 1809, and in the same year appeared those of Pringle and Hillary. The last effort of his pen was a letter on Hydrophobia containing additional reasons in support of the theory he had formerly advanced, as to the seat of the disease being chiefly in the blood vessels. It was addressed to Dr. Hosack and written not many days before his fatal illness. Such was the attachment of Dr. R. to his profession, that speaking of his approaching dissolution he remarks, "when that time shall come, I shall relinquish many attractions to life, and among them a pleasure which to me has no equal in human pursuits; I mean that which I derive from studying, teaching, and practising medicine.\*"

In January, 1776, he married Miss Julia Stockton, daughter of the Hon. Judge Stockton, of New-Jersey, a lady of an excellent understanding, and whose amiable disposition and cultivated mind eminently qualified her as the companion of Dr. Rush. Thirteen children were the fruits of their marriage, nine of whom still survive. One of these sustains the high office of secretary of the treasury of the United States.

The writings of Dr. R. claim our attention, both on account of their extent and their variety; from the results of his own individual experience and observation, he added more facts to the science of medicine; than all who had preceded him in his native country. His description of diseases, for minuteness and accuracy of detail, cannot be exceeded, and may safely be regarded as models of their kind. His volume on Diseases of the Mind, in as far as it exhibits the infinitely varied forms which those diseases assume, is a store house of instruction. Had his labors been limited to these subjects alone, his character would deservedly have been cherished by future ages. The respect and consideration which his publications procured

---

\* Dr. Hosack.



for him among his contemporaries, was such, that the highest honors were accumulated upon him in different parts of Europe, as well as in his own country, and he was admitted a member of many of the most distinguished literary and philosophical associations.

To the preceding account of Dr. Rush, chiefly from the excellent Dr. Ramsay, the following additions made touching his character and attainments, are extracted from the opening discourse delivered by Professor Francis, before the class of students attending the instruction of the Rutger's Medical Faculty of Geneva College, in the city of New-York, November 8th, 1827.

"It were no easy task," says Professor Francis, "to do justice to the great talents, the vast labors, and the exemplary character of Dr. Rush. From the imperfect sketch which I have thus rapidly given, it is presumed you may be able to form some idea of his incessant devotedness to the improvement of that profession of which he was so bright an ornament. His merits as a practitioner are too well known to require particular enumeration. He was fully aware of the great responsibility attached to the medical character, and uniformly evinced the deepest solicitude for the recovery of his patient. His kindness and liberality in imparting aid to those from whom no remuneration was ever to be expected was unbounded, and arose from the generous impulse of his nature, the cordial concern he felt in whatever affected the interests of his fellow creatures. 'Let the poor of every description,' says he, 'be the objects of your peculiar care.' 'There is an inseparable connexion between a man's duty and his interest. Whenever you are called, therefore, to visit a poor patient, imagine you hear the voice of the good Samaritan sounding in your ears, 'Take care of him and I will repay thee.'"

"His mind was of a superior order : to a perception naturally ready and acute, he united a discriminating judgment, a retentive memory, which was greatly improved by habits of close attention, a brilliant imagination and a highly cultivated taste. He possessed a comprehensive understanding : his knowledge was varied and in many branches profound, and he eminently excelled in the several departments of his profession. In his assiduity and perseverance in the acquisition of knowledge he had no superior and few equals. Accustomed to constant and regular exercise



his intellectual powers acquired additional vigor from employment. Notwithstanding the great fatigue he had to undergo in the discharge of the practical duties of a laborious profession, and the constant interruptions to which he was exposed, when engaged in his pursuits as an author, he never for a moment abated of his ardor in the cause of science. He was the incessant and unwearied student ; he was familiar with all the standard authors, and his reading kept pace with the discoveries and improvements of the age. That the same individual should be at the same time at the head of medical practice in a large and populous city, that he should have been the first of medical teachers in a great University, and the most assiduous prescriber for its extensive hospitals ; that he should possess a leading influence among its numerous literary institutions and public charities, and be moreover among the most voluminous and able writers of the time, and all, amidst the active competition of numerous rivals of high and varied pretensions, is only to be accounted for by his habits of vigorous and unremitted application. What the biographer of the illustrious Roman orator has asserted of his hero, may be said with equal justice of our countryman : ‘ His industry,’ says Middleton, ‘ was incredible beyond the example or even conception of our days : this was the secret by which he performed such wonders, and reconciled perpetual study with perpetual affairs : he suffered no part of his leisure to be idle, or the least interval of it to be unimproved ; but what other people gave to the public shows, to pleasure, to feasts, nay even to sleep and the ordinary refreshments of nature, he generally gave to his books, and the enlargement of his knowledge.’ And what Cicero himself has declared of the excellence of study seems to have early directed the conduct of Dr. Rush himself. ‘ Study employs us in youth, amuses us in old age, graces and embellishes prosperity, shelters and supports adversity, makes us delighted at home and easy abroad, softens slumber, shortens fatigue, and enlivens retirement.’

“ His habits of punctuality to every kind of business in which he was employed were the subject of general encomium. Thus, while under the pupilage of Dr. Redman, during the whole six years he could not enumerate more than two days interruption from business, and we are told that as a physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital he was never known to vary ten minutes in his professional ap-



pointments from the hour of attendance, for the long period of thirty years. This punctuality, added to a judicious arrangement of time for his multifarious occupations, secured to him sufficient leisure for the publication of those works which have given such celebrity to his name.

"His writings," continues Dr. Francis, "claim our attention both on account of their extent and their variety. It was for the purpose of setting this fact clearly before you that I was the more particular in my enumeration of them. These products of his intellect show much reading, deep investigation and tried experience. He seems to have combined with peculiar felicity the most useful in physical science with the most elegant in literature. Instead of being a mere collator of the opinions of others, he was constantly making discoveries and improvements of his own, and from the results of his individual experience and observation, established more principles and added more facts to the science of medicine than all who had preceded him in his native country. His description of diseases for minuteness and accuracy of detail cannot be exceeded, and may safely be regarded as models of their kind. In the treatment of gout, dropsy, consumption of the lungs, and the diseases of old age, he has enlarged our views of the animal economy and thrown more light upon the peculiar character of these afflicting disorders than is to be derived from the investigations of any other writers. What vast and widely applicable principles has he given in that small but pregnant essay, entitled *A Defence of Bloodletting*? His volume on the Diseases of the Mind, in as far as it exhibits the infinitely varied forms which those disorders present, is a storehouse of instruction. The great demand for this work caused its early reprint. By metaphysicians it has been recognised as furnishing many valuable facts and principles on the pathology and functions of the brain; and as presenting an able classification of the phenomena of its disease. During my casual attendance upon the lectures of the late Professor Brown, of Edinburgh, the distinguished physiologist of the intellectual powers, and the successor of Dugald Stewart in the metaphysical chair, my national feelings were largely gratified, by hearing from such high authority this treatise of Dr. Rush pronounced a work full of instruction and of great originality. Had his labors been limited to these subjects alone, his character would deservedly have been cherished by



future ages. His reputation, however, will permanently depend upon his several histories of the epidemics of the United States, which have rendered these productions familiar wherever medical science is cultivated, and will hereafter cause to be inscribed upon the same imperishable column that bears testimony to the merits of Sydenham and Boerhaave, the illustrious name of Benjamin Rush. The respect and consideration which his publications procured for him among his contemporaries, were such that the highest honors were accumulated upon him in different parts of Europe, as well as in his own country, and he was admitted a member of many of the most distinguished literary and philosophical associations of both worlds."

After noticing some of the peculiarities in the character and writings of the American Sydenham, as Dr. Rush has been often called by sound authority, Professor Francis proceeds :

" Exalted as was the character of Dr. Rush, immense as were the services he rendered his countrymen, few professional men of any age or country have been the subject of more violent and unrelenting persecution. His great eminence rendered him the object at which envy, jealousy and disappointed ambition directed their malign efforts. So great was the persecution against him at one time, even after he had arrived at the maturity of his renown, that he contemplated removing himself and family from Philadelphia, the scene of his meritorious exertions. The notorious Cobbett assailed him with all the spirit and all the force of his vituperative genius. Against this libeller he was induced by the urgency of friends to institute a prosecution ; a jury of his countrymen awarded to him a large sum for damages. This award, with his characteristic magnanimity, he distributed to the poor. Though moderate in his pecuniary circumstances, and looked up to by a large family, he never yielded to the sordid impulses of our nature.

" There are other qualities which entitle Dr. Rush to our respect and esteem. In private life his disposition and deportment were in the highest degree exemplary. Admired and courted for his intellectual endowments, he riveted the affections of all those who enjoyed the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance. The affability of his manners, the amiableness of his temper, and the benevolence of his character were ever conspicuous. He was ardent in



his friendships, and forgiving in his resentments ; and yet entertaining a due regard for himself and a nice sense of honor, he possessed a manly independence of spirit, which disdained every thing mean and servile. He had an extraordinary command of language and always imparted his thoughts in a peculiarly impressive and eloquent manner. His eloquence as a public teacher surpassed that of all his contemporaries. The youth who repaired to his lectures for wisdom, insensible of the lapse of time, lingered with rapture on his lessons.

“ Those who had the happiness to experience the delights of his conversation will long recollect with pleasure, his unassuming modesty, and the rich stores of knowledge he poured forth on the most instructive topics. Even when his opinions were solicited, they were given not as the dictates or admonitions of a superior, but as the kind advice of a friend and equal. He never evinced any of that haughtiness and affectation of importance which sometimes attach to men of eminence, and which so materially lessen the pleasures and comforts of social life.

“ He was a believer in christianity,” continues Dr. F., “ from an examination of its principles and the deepest conviction. The purity of its doctrines and the excellence of its precepts were a frequent topic of his conversation : its practical influence upon his conduct through life he often acknowledged, and cherished with a fervent hope, the animating prospects it affords. With the good old Bishop Burnet he fully coincided, ‘ that a man living according to the rules of religion, becomes the wisest, the best, the happiest creature he is capable of being.’\* His writings in numerous places bear testimony to his christian virtues ; he designed to conclude his literary and professional labors with a distinct work on the medicine of the Bible ; and in a letter written a short time before his fatal illness he candidly declares, that he had acquired and received nothing from the world which he so highly prized as the religious principles he received from his parents. It is peculiarly gratifying to observe a man so distinguished in a profession in which by the illiberal religious scepticism is supposed to abound, directing his talents to the maintenance of genuine piety and the enforcing of christian virtue. To inculcate those principles which flow from the

---

\* History of My Own Times.



source of all truth and purity, and to impart them as a legacy to his children, was an object dear to his heart, and which he never failed to promote by constant exhortation and the powerful influence of his own example.

“ Let our youth then be excited by the powerful example of Dr. Rush to form an exalted opinion of the dignity and usefulness of the profession, and let them support that dignity and exemplify that usefulness by the same active exertions in the cause of science and humanity, that have characterized this able and learned physician.

“ Such, gentlemen, was the man whose character I have feebly attempted to delineate. But he has a still further claim upon your gratitude. His name is enrolled on the charter of your independence among the heroes of that revolutionary contest in which our ancestors pledged their lives and fortunes in behalf of their bleeding country. While a youth he caught the ennobling spirit of patriotism and through life cherished those feelings which are consecrated to its interests and glory.”

For further particulars of the life and character of this eminent philanthropist and physician, consult Chalmers' Biography, Life in Rees' Cyclopedia, Hosack's Introductory Discourse, New-England Medical Journal, Life in American Medical and Philosophical Register.

SALTONSTALL, NATHANIEL, M.M.S.S. This name was held in high respect both in England and the American colonies for many years prior to the separation. They who bore it, sustained honorable offices both in church and state under the crown, and were greatly distinguished for their loyalty, their patriotism and their piety ; the noblest qualities of the human character seemed to be inherent in the family for several generations. The subject of this memoir was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 10th, 1746, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1766, and died in May, 1815. He was a son of Richard Saltonstall, formerly Judge of the Supreme Court, and a descendant of Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the original patentees and first settlers of Massachusetts colony. Among his maternal ancestors were Governor Leverett, and the two Elisha Cooks, father and son, both respectable as physicians, but most distinguished as political leaders.

Dr. Saltonstall was a very skilful and intelligent physician, remarkable for his humane attention to the poor, and



universally respected in Haverhill, where he resided, and in the vicinity which was embraced in the circle of his professional business. He was named in the charter incorporating the Massachusetts Medical Society, and was a friend to its improvement and usefulness. The objects of his exertions were usefulness in his profession, and the happiness and improvement of those around him, unalloyed by motives of pecuniary advantage. He was a sincere, liberal and humble christian. He felt an ardent attachment to those venerable religious and literary institutions in the establishment of which his ancestors had an important influence, particularly to Harvard College, in whose growing prosperity he rejoiced ; and he was ever ready to promote all objects which in his opinion would have a beneficial influence on society.

At a time when his brothers remained true to those principles of royalty in which they had been educated, he was firm, but moderate, in his opposition to the measures of Great Britain. It was to him a severe trial, and he gave the strongest proof of sincerity and independence ; his principles separated him forever from those he most loved. In later party contentions he was unwavering, and no man in the country felt a more lively interest in its honor and welfare. Exemplary in all the relations of private life, of irreproachable morals, social, benevolent, cheerful and hospitable, he was tenderly beloved by his family and friends, and was honored by the affectionate esteem and respect of all who knew him. Of the purity of Dr. S.'s principles and the honorable independence of his character, of his elevated integrity, his love of truth, his generous, noble and affectionate spirit, more might be said with propriety. As a mark of respect to his virtues and character, all the citizens of Haverhill, without previous concert, closed their stores and suspended business to attend the funeral obsequies. Dr. S. left three sons and four daughters, the only family of the name in Massachusetts.

SAWYER, MICAHAH, M.D. M.M.S.S. was born at Newbury, in the county of Essex and Province of Massachusetts, on the 15th day of July, 1737. His father was a respectable physician in the same place ; and indeed he may be said to have been of a medical family, for of his only two brothers one was a physician, and the other a druggist and apothecary.



He was graduated at Harvard College in 1756, and, after pursuing his professional studies under his father, commenced the practice in that part of Newbury which was soon afterwards made a distinct town with the name of Newburyport. He had contemplated with much pleasure a visit to Europe to complete his education in the medical schools most celebrated there, but he was compelled by circumstances to relinquish that project. It was then his constant aim to compensate as much as was in his power this disappointment, by laborious research, unwearied assiduity and diligent application to the most approved European medical publications. When he commenced practice, his qualifications were not surpassed by any young man of his time. About this period he made a journey on horseback to Charleston, South Carolina, in company with his friend, the late Hon. Jonathan Jackson, afterwards distinguished in several stations, all of which he honored, and the last of which was that of treasurer of Harvard College, which he held at his death in 1810. In this tour he made many respectable acquaintances, and its incidents furnished him topics for the entertainment of his friends in after life. Such a journey at that time was considered as an affair of no small importance. Perhaps a voyage across the Atlantic, and years of travel in Europe would not at this time seem a greater enterprise.

Soon after entering upon the practice of his profession Dr. Sawyer connected himself in marriage with Miss S. Farnham, daughter of Daniel Farnham, Esq. a lawyer of eminence in Newburyport, by whom he had nine children, four of whom survive, and the respected relict at the age of fourscore years still enjoys much of life.

It was not long after his settlement in Newburyport when Dr. S. found himself engaged in a full career of professional business, embracing a large district of country ; and being blessed with an excellent constitution, and warmly attached to his profession, he shrunk not from the unremitted duties required of him for a period of fifty years. Clinical medicine being his choice, he was more distinguished as a physician than as a surgeon, though on certain occasions he performed surgical operations with firmness, neatness and skill. He wrote but little for publication ; which is to be regretted, as he possessed strong powers of thought and expression, and was a lover of literature and science. He was not, however, an inactive



member of the many benevolent and literary societies to which he belonged. He always declined being introduced to public life, but no man's opinions and judgment were more decisive and influential in the sphere in which he moved. He was a zealous advocate of the great principles that led to the revolutionary struggle.

Dr. S. was strictly a religious man in life and practice, but without a shade of bigotry. His own standard of religion and morals was a high one ; severe, however, only to himself, he was liberal and candid in his construction of the motives and opinions of others. His health was almost uninterrupted to the last years of his life, and to within about three months of his decease. He had the happiness to carry the fine sensibilities of his affectionate nature and the vigor of his intellect, to the closing days of his life, which terminated on the 29th of September, 1815, in his 78th year.

Dr. S. was much beloved by his friends, and he had no enemies. Inheriting a considerable patrimony, and deriving a good income from his extensive practice, he lived in the exercise of a judicious economy, and in the enjoyment of a competency of the good things of this life, leaving at his decease to his family an estate much larger than generally falls to the lot of physicians in this country. Dr. S. received the honorary degree of M.D. from the University in Cambridge ; and he was named an original member in the charters of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The obituary notice of the day speaks of Dr. S. in the following language. He was an eminent, learned, most faithful and tender physician ; a devout and exemplary christian, a benevolent and upright man, and valuable member of society. With superior natural powers improved by the advantages of education, and adorned by an habitual dignity and politeness of manners, he pursued his arduous profession for more than half a century in full practice and with such skill, fidelity and affectionate kindness, that his ordinary discharge of professional duty was a constant benefaction to those who were the objects of his care. The same exalted sense of integrity and faithfulness which dignified his professional conduct, accompanied him in all the relations which he sustained in social and civil life, and rendered him a blessing and ornament



to the various literary and benevolent institutions with which he was connected.

The funeral solemnities were performed with every mark of public regard and sympathy. The masters of Dummer Academy, whose interest the deceased had many years essentially promoted as a trustee and treasurer, the trustees of the Merrimac Humane Society, over which he had presided from its establishment, with a concourse of respectable citizens, united in paying their best tribute of respect on the solemn occasion.

SENDER, ISAAC, M.D. M.M.S.S. Hon., was descended from a respectable family in New-Hampshire, and became an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, early in life, where he read medicine with Dr. Thomas Moffat, a Scotch physician of eminence. He was surgeon for some time in the revolutionary war, and accompanied General Arnold in his expedition through the wilderness to Quebec in 1775, a very interesting account of which was prepared by him for the press and is now in the possession of his family. After the war he settled in Newport, and married Miss Arnold of Pawtuxet; and being successor to Dr. Hunter in high professional reputation, as well as to place of residence, he became the most distinguished practitioner both of physic and surgery that the state could in his day boast of.

Ardently attached to his profession, his energetic mind was directed exclusively to its interests, in relieving the sick and in enriching the medical journals of his day with the results of his observations. One communication among others, which will serve to perpetuate his memory, was the history of a case of erratic urine, which has been often referred to in other publications both in this country and in Europe. Dr. Senter published in the Transactions of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, remarks on Phthisis Pulmonalis, in which he gives an account of a remedy which was a favorite with him, though it originated with English physicians; it consists in the exhibition of what is termed the dry vomit, composed of the sulphate of copper and ipecacuanha. He affirmed that he had restored more persons laboring under hectic fever by this remedy, conjoined with Dr. Griffith's myrrh and steel mixture, than by all other medicines he ever read of or tried.



He was eminently qualified for his profession, not only by the acuteness of his discernment, the accuracy of his opinions, his decision and judgment ; but by a choice of the most instructive books, an extensive correspondence and great experience. He gratuitously afforded his prompt, vigilant and patient attention to the clergymen of his town, when affliction and disease visited them or their families ; and such was the general confidence in his skill, and such his generous and humane spirit, that hundreds are indebted to him for acts of kindness and liberality.

He was elected an honorary member of the Medical and Chirurgical Societies of Edinburgh and London, and an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society ; and he was for many years President of the Society of Cincinnati of Rhode Island.

Though singular in his opinions on religious subjects, he was behind no one in the practice of the christian virtues, of philanthropy and beneficence, and especially in the walks of his profession. His person was tall and well proportioned, and his manners dignified and popular. He died in December, 1799, in the 45th year of his age.

SHATTUCK, DR. BENJAMIN, was born at Littleton, in the county of Middlesex, on the 11th day of November, 1742. He was the son of Stephen Shattuck, a man of no ordinary powers of body and mind ; a warm patriot, who, after he was turned of sixty years of age, shouldered his gun, and marched to Concord, on the 19th of April, 1775, to share in the danger of that eventful day.

His grandfather was the Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, the first settled minister of the town of Littleton, who was graduated at Harvard College with the class of 1709, and was held in high estimation as a good sound divine of the old New-England school. He married a granddaughter of the celebrated John Sherman, who, on coming from England, was for some time an assistant to George Phillips, the first minister at Watertown.

From Massachusetts he went to Connecticut, and there acted in the capacity of a magistrate ; but, when Mr. Phillips died, the flock at Watertown earnestly requested him to return to his first love, and he obeyed the call. Sherman was not only a divine of the first "gifts and graces," but also a profound metaphysician, and was exceeded by few in the country as a mathematician. He published an almanack for several years in succession, the first work of



the kind in New-England, and often went to Cambridge to deliver lectures upon philosophical subjects. He was not only in advance of the times in which he lived in the sciences, but his literary acquirements were equal to his other attainments. He calculated eclipses, fixed the latitude and longitude of places, drew up codes of laws, all with equal facility, and at the same time preached to admiration.

His name may be mentioned as a proof that a family does not much retard the progress of the learned, for he had six children by one wife, and twenty by another, and they were among the best educated of the land, and their descendants have, in a great measure, inherited their taste and talents. Roger Sherman, a Judge of the highest courts in Connecticut, and one of the signers of the declaration of independence, was a great grandson of the minister at Watertown. The clergy, who are always respected in an enlightened community, were in the early days of our history the great men in every concern; and to them we are much indebted for the institutions of piety and learning which abound in our country. They gave their children a good education, and considered it the best patrimony they could bestow. This fixed the permanent principles of a free government, which is for ages to hold its empire over a mighty people.

Dr. Shattuck was prepared to enter college in his native place, by Dummer Rogers, son of the clergyman at Littleton. While at Cambridge, Shattuck was considered a young man of a good capacity, a hard student, with an original cast of thought, which sometimes, to common observers, appeared like eccentricity. It was then a period remarkable for boldness of thinking, and freedom in the expression of liberal opinions on great national questions. The spirit of liberty has often been first invoked in the groves of learning. The sacred flame which was soon to burn through the land and warm every breast, was frequently seen at that time to flash and brighten in the halls of Harvard. Among those whose observations are remembered by the few surviving students of that time, Dr. Shattuck holds a distinguished rank. In questions of philosophy as well as of government, he was one of the pioneers in liberal discussion. On leaving college in 1765 he went to reside at Groton, to pursue the study of surgery and medicine with Dr. Prescott, an eminent physician, a man of great urbanity, and popular,



not only in his profession, but as a judge of probate for the county of Middlesex. From Groton he went to Templeton, in the county of Worcester, to commence practice. The practitioner of the present day, with all the lights of the last half century about him, can hardly understand how much his predecessors suffered for want of books, instruments, and all the facilities which are at the command of the modern physician and surgeon; but their sagacity, careful watchings, perseverance and tact, often more than supplied the place of books and systems. Nature is generally communicative and kind to those devoted to her laws and suggestions, and not unfrequently her simple inspirations are more efficacious than abstruse theories however ingenious. Disease has often yielded to the anxious watcher and careful nurse, when science, proud of her knowledge, might have prescribed in vain.

The place which Dr. Shattuck chose for the field of his exertions, was a new settlement, with but few inhabitants. The population increased but slowly in the new corporations until after the peace of 1763. Then Indian warfare was no longer to be dreaded, and the hardy sons of the colonies made rapid strides in cultivating the soil, to which the children of the forest had given up all claim, and had abandoned in their peaceful wanderings. Dr. Shattuck thought, and his visions were more than realized, that by the time his children had grown up, there would be a comparatively dense population around him. With these hopes his professional duties began. The life of a physician who has business, and with it entertains a high sense of his responsibility, is always an arduous one; but few can imagine the severity of his labors, who maintains a considerable celebrity in a new and thinly settled country.

For twenty-four years Dr. Shattuck continued his labors in the county of Worcester and the neighboring counties, until his strength sunk under his efforts. It is seldom that any constitution is proof against such severe duties, continued for any length of time. He died of a pulmonary complaint in the year 1794. His mind continued bright and active until the last moments of his life. He reasoned and judged upon his own case with the calmness of one not interested in the event, and named to his medical friends with prescient accuracy the number of hours the mortal machine would by the common course of na-



ture continue its functions. Dr. Shattuck died at that time of life when the faculties of men reach their highest point, when opinions have been tested by experiment, and original thoughts are arranged and incorporated with settled axioms.

Those who lived with him and were the best judges of his talents and acquirements, uniformly agree that no physician at that time was more acute in discovering the seat and causes of a disease than Dr. Shattuck. To quick discernment was added a patience in investigating all the circumstances relating to the subject under consideration, which naturally led to correct views and happy results.

His knowledge was considerable, but his wisdom was superior to his knowledge. He knew much of the thoughts of other men, but was governed by a system formed from his own. He hailed with delight the works of Cullen and other distinguished lights in his profession, but received their opinions as intellectual food for digestion, rather than as absolute guides of his own practice. While he was systematic in his course of examining, reasoning, judging and acting, he was not, like many, wedded to systems and theories; but subjected them to an enlightened supervision and examination. With his reputation it is not singular that he was often consulted by his professional brethren in stubborn cases, and his judgment was considered as the "*ultima ratio medici*" for their patients. There were several physicians about him highly respectable in their day and generation, who were on most friendly terms with him, and who, years after he was gone, bore testimony to the soundness of his judgment and the success of his practice. Drs. Foxcroft, Atherton and Frink were among the number; all men of distinction in their profession.

His death was deeply lamented by the whole community to which he was known; but this loss was more poignantly felt by his townsmen, the people of Templeton. He had settled with them by invitation, had lived in their affection and confidence for nearly a quarter of a century, and had identified himself with their joys and sorrows. At his funeral all classes crowded around his bier to pay the last sad and mournful tribute of respect to their physician and friend. The pious pastor of the flock poured out his heart in an honest eulogy, in commemoration of his virtues, and spoke of the "sense, skill and philan-



thropy" of their departed physician and friend. This was said in the presence of those who knew the deceased, and knew too that the words flowed in truth and sincerity : such praises from the mouth of discriminating affection, have a lasting unction in them, and are sweet in the remembrance of ages, when the cold stone and the proud entablature are defaced or forgotten.

Soon after Dr. Shattuck settled in Templeton he married Lucy Barron, the daughter of a brave Provincial officer, who fell in Johnson's Fight, as the memorable battle of the eighth of September, 1755, was called. She was a woman precisely fitted for her situation, endowed with hereditary and constitutional firmness. She was an honor to her husband, and a blessing to her children through her life, which was, happily for the latter, protracted till within a few years past. She was left with six children at the decease of her husband, two of whom soon followed him, and the youngest is now a distinguished physician in full practice in the city of Boston.

SHIPPEN, DR. WILLIAM, Sen. This worthy and excellent man was descended from an ancient and respectable English family, which emigrated to this country on account of religious persecution, first to Massachusetts, and then for the same cause to Pennsylvania, soon after its settlement by William Penn. He was born in Philadelphia on the 1st of October, 1712. He applied himself early in life to the study of medicine, for which he had a remarkable genius, possessing that kind of intuitive knowledge of diseases which cannot be acquired from books. In his practice he was uncommonly successful, by which means he soon rose to very high reputation and extensive business, which he retained to an advanced age.

But, in his long journey through life, Dr. Shippen did not confine his useful labors to the duties of his profession. The institutions of learning and benevolence were the objects of his care and liberal patronage. He was one of the founders, and during the greatest part of his life a trustee of the College of New-Jersey, towards the establishment and support of which he contributed largely by liberal donations and by bequeathing it a considerable perpetual annuity. He was a trustee of the College of Philadelphia, a vice-president of the Philosophical Society of that city, and the first Physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital, which charity owes much of its usefulness to



his long continued medical services and frequent benefactions.

Dr. S. was a friend of liberty and his country. At an advanced age he was chosen a member of the Congress of the United States, where he proved himself to be an excellent and well-informed patriot, and in the evening of life he continued to rejoice in the prosperity of his country and the stability of her republican institutions.

To the poor of every denomination his professional aid was at all times freely rendered ; and so well known were his ability and integrity that he was appointed guardian of the estates of many widows and orphans, to the poor of which class he left a considerable legacy.

But what is still more to the honor of Dr. Shippen, he was the friend of religion. His hospitable doors were always open to the ministers of the gospel, and he enjoyed a large share of the friendship and confidence of the celebrated Mr. Whitefield. He was well acquainted with all the different systems of divinity, but was most strongly attached to that which was so ably defended by Mr. Edwards, one of the presidents of the College of New-Jersey. He was also one of the founders of the first Presbyterian church of the city of Philadelphia, and a member for near seventy years. As a proof of the influence of the religion he loved, it is worthy of notice that in the whole course of his long life he never was once heard to swear profanely, nor to take his Maker's name in vain.

Dr. Shippen departed this life, November 4th, 1801, aged 89. In private life he was a tender husband, an affectionate parent and kind master. To his family in all its extensive branches he was kind and attentive, and to all he was strictly just. But amidst the bright cluster of his virtues conspicuously shone his humility, modesty, integrity and truth. His temperance was so great that, till within a few weeks of his death, he never drank wine, nor any other spirituous liquor. He owed his health very much not only to his temperance, but to constant daily exercise. He superintended the business of his farm, and had always the entire management of his large estate, until a few months before he died. In his family he exhibited that simplicity in living which is alike consonant to the principles of christianity and republicanism ; even his dress conveyed his ideas of simplicity, for he was opposed to ostentation in every thing. His temper was another



remarkable trait in his character ; it was uniformly sweet, as well as forbearing, forgiving, cheerful and serene. He had so much of the vivacity of youth, that, when between eighty and ninety years of age, he often witnessed their pleasures when innocent, and even sometimes partook of them. His benevolence was so universal, that it may very justly be said of him that he wished well to the whole human race. He lived beloved, and at the great age of ninety years he bowed his reverend head to the will of his merciful Creator, amidst his numerous descendants, regretted and lamented, and was buried in the graveyard of the church to which he had been so useful, by the side of six of his grandchildren, followed by a large train of his mourning relatives and friends.—*Med. Repository.*

SHIPPEN, WILLIAM, M.D., M.M.S.S. Hon. This very eminent physician was the son of the preceding, who descended from one of the associates of the illustrious founder of Pennsylvania. He was born in the year 1736, and passed the early part of his life in Philadelphia. At the usual age he was placed in a highly respectable grammar school, which was kept at Nottingham, in Chester county, by Mr. Finlay, afterwards principal of the College of New-Jersey. At that period no college or large chartered school existed between New-Haven in Connecticut, and Williamsburgh in Virginia ; but there were several valuable private seminaries in Pennsylvania, and among them Mr. Finlay's was much distinguished, particularly for the attainments of his pupils in the learned languages. He appears to have availed himself of these early advantages ; for, when removed to the College of New-Jersey, which was soon after established at Newark, he evinced a very critical knowledge of the Latin language. Among other exercises public speaking was much practised, and at this time he began to display that fine elocution which was so conspicuous during his life. He passed through the usual studies, and was graduated under President Burr. His great reputation as a speaker procured for him the appointment of Valedictory Orator at the Commencement, and he acquitted himself so well that the celebrated preacher Whitefield, who happened to be present, addressed him publicly, and, declaring that he had never heard better speaking, urged him to devote himself to the pulpit. This was in 1754. The three following years he spent in the city of Philadelphia, under the care of his father, as a



student of medicine ; and embarked for Europe soon after, at the age of twenty-one.

His first residence was in London, and in the family of Mr. John Hunter, who at that time assisted his brother in anatomical lectures, and appears to have devoted all his leisure to the study of comparative anatomy. At this place and at Dr. William Hunter's theatre young Shippen spent a great part of his time. As Hunter was considered one of the first demonstrators of anatomy, his pupil, being sensible of his excellence, most probably imitated his manner. During his connexion with the Hunters, he often associated with the well known Mr. William Hewson, and appears also to have enjoyed the particular favor of the very eminent Sir John Pringle. Having attended, with Pringle, the examination of several patients who had died under his care, he used often to mention the candor of that great physician in urging these anatomists to declare freely their sentiments of the diseased appearances, without regard to his previous opinion. At this time also commenced his acquaintance with Dr. John Fothergill. The people of Pennsylvania seem always to have been regarded with affection by this benevolent individual, but at the present time he was more interested for them than usual. The Pennsylvania Hospital had lately been erected. He took it for granted that students would resort to it, and supposed that they might experience great difficulty in acquiring a knowledge of anatomy. To remedy this defect in their medical education, he employed Rimsdyck, one of the first artists of Great Britain, to execute the crayon paintings now in that institution, which exhibit the whole structure of the body, of the full size, and the gravid uterus, with many of the varied circumstances of natural and preternatural parturition. These paintings are reported to have cost two hundred guineas, and with one hundred and fifty guineas in addition, which he contributed to the hospital, constitute a most substantial proof of his regard as well as of his liberality.

Shippen while cultivating anatomy in London was equally intent upon the subject of midwifery ; he attended the lectures of Hunter upon this subject with great care, and seems to have become a convert to most of the peculiar doctrines of his preceptor. In the summer season he also attended the lectures of a celebrated accoucheur, Dr. McKenzie. During his residence in Great Britain he stu-



died and was graduated at Edinburgh. His thesis was on a very important subject, *De Placentæ cum Utero Nexu*. He left Edinburgh with sentiments of the greatest veneration for Cullen and the elder Monro. After finishing his studies in Great Britain he wished to visit France. But this was rendered difficult by the war which then existed between those countries. On this occasion his friend, Sir John Pringle, introduced him to a lady affected with pulmonary consumption, who interested George II. to obtain from the court of France permission to travel for the benefit of her health in the southern parts of that country. He accompanied her in a medical capacity, and in consequence formed a more intimate acquaintance with the celebrated Senac, and some other physicians of Paris, than he could otherwise have done.

He resided a short time in France, and returned to his native country in the year 1762, fully determined to teach anatomy by dissection, and to practise midwifery. As both these schemes were new to a large majority of the community in which they were to be executed, the undertaking must have been considered as very delicate. An acquaintance with the two subjects was not all that was necessary to insure success: few things require more knowledge of human nature, and greater powers of accommodation to the feelings of the human heart. Nature had been uncommonly bountiful in the form and endowments of Dr. Shippen. His person was graceful, his manners polished, his conversation various, and the tones of his voice singularly sweet and conciliatory. In his intercourse with society he was gay without levity, and dignified without haughtiness or austerity. He belonged to a family which was proverbial for good temper. His father, whom he strongly resembled in this respect, during the long life of ninety years had scarcely ever been seen out of humor. He was also particularly agreeable to young people. Known as he was to almost every citizen of Philadelphia, it is probable that there was no one who did not wish him well.

Dr. Shippen arrived from Europe in May, 1762, and the anatomical paintings, formerly alluded to, came soon after. These very valuable paintings presented by the benevolent Dr. Fothergill, who expected Shippen would explain them, being committed to his care, were soon put up, and may be considered as the precursors of Shippen's



dissections, since in the autumn of the same year, as soon as the season permitted, his first course of anatomy began. The introductory lecture was delivered in one of the large apartments of the State House, and many of the gentlemen of Philadelphia heard it with pleasure. The number of students who attended his course, amounted only to twelve ; such was the origin of our medical school. He gave three courses of lectures unconnected with any institution, when, May 3d, 1765, Dr. John Morgan laid before the trustees of the college, a plan for establishing a medical school under their auspices, accompanied by a letter from the honorable Thomas Penn recommending the plan to their patronage. In September Dr. Shippen addressed a letter to the trustees, stating that the institution of a medical school had been his favorite object for seven years, and that he had proposed it three years before in his first introductory lecture ; upon which he was immediately and unanimously chosen Professor of Anatomy and Surgery. The anatomical lectures were regularly delivered from year to year until the fourteenth course, which was in the winter of 1775, when they were suspended by the war of the revolution. The annual number of students by this time had increased to between thirty and forty. The school, of course, was completely established, and Shippen's character as a lecturer decided by the number of his students, for he had now taught nearly three hundred. Many of them afterwards went abroad to perfect their education, and returned to practise in their native country. All these travellers, I believe, without a single exception, and without conferring together, declared that they had met with no man who was superior to Shippen as a demonstrator of anatomy, and very few indeed that were equal to him. In explaining the success of Dr. Shippen in teaching anatomy, we may take into view another faculty which he also exerted with great effect. He went through the substance of each preceding lecture by interrogation instead of recapitulation, thus fixing the attention of the students ; and his manner was so happy, that this grave process proceeded like a piece of amusement. His irony was of a delicate kind, and so blended with humor, that he could repress forwardness, and take notice of negligence, so as to admonish his class without too much exposing the defaulter.



In this manner was he proceeding with his favorite scheme, when his career was suspended by his entering into the medical department of the army in the year 1776. Though he continued in this station till 1780, his anatomical lectures were interrupted only during the winters of 1776 and 1777. He afterwards came to the city for the purpose of delivering the accustomed courses, which were necessarily shorter than before. In January, 1781, he resigned the post of Director General of the medical department of the army, three months after he had been a second time elected to it, determined to resume all his former pursuits. He had apartments of his own construction, every way adequate to the accommodation of his class, with proper arrangements also for teaching practical anatomy.

During many years he devoted himself very much to the practice of midwifery, effecting by these means a great change in the habits of the city. But there was an inherent difficulty in this undertaking, there being at this time very few occasions where medical men were employed for this purpose in the first instance. It was only when something very important was to be done that they were resorted to ; and very often when too late. This was altogether the effect of prejudice, and not of necessity, for several of the medical gentlemen were accoucheurs. By Shippen this prejudice was so far removed that in the course of ten years he became very fully employed. He also taught midwifery. Prior to the revolution, he seems to have had a distinct class of students in this branch ; after that period he delivered a short course to his general class ; and, brilliant as he generally was, I believe there was no lecture in which he shone so much, as in his introductory one to midwifery, upon the subject of address and deportment.

After lecturing and practising as accoucheur, surgeon and physician for ten or twelve years, subsequently to leaving the American army, his habits suffered an immense alteration by an occurrence which, as far as respected himself, was one of the most important and afflicting that he had ever experienced. His only son had every advantage in education that good sense and knowledge of human nature, that respectable connexions, and finally that money, could procure for him ; and such were his talents and application, that his proficiency was equal to his opportuni-



ties. He had often been caressed by Washington ; he went abroad and visited France under the auspices of Jefferson ; whilst in England he enjoyed the countenance of the late President Adams, and was on intimate terms with Lord Shelburne. His letters from those countries were so replete with information and ability, that they gave great pleasure to many persons, to whom his delighted father used to read them. After four years of absence he returned, and proved to be exactly what parental affection wished. He was not only a man of talents and information, but of great virtue and strong filial attachment. Shippen would have loved him as a friend, had there been no other connexion between them. The feelings excited by these qualities, produced a degree of fondness for his son which has seldom been equalled. He seemed to lose sight of himself, and forget that he also had a part to act, so fully was his attention absorbed by this endeared object. His strongest wish was to pass the remainder of his life as his son's guest. He therefore gave him the fairest portion of his estate, and, to obtain leisure and exemption from care, procured the establishment of an adjunct professor of anatomy. But, alas ! instead of realizing any of these fond hopes, he had to endure a disappointment the most painful which suffering humanity can experience. In 1792 his son began to complain of ill health. The father in vain devoted to him almost the whole of his time, and consulted, occasionally, all his medical friends. After a great variety of efforts for his relief, and much suffering on his part, he died in 1798. Thus the object upon which he founded hopes of comfort for the remainder of his life, and which he had contemplated with increasing tenderness for thirty years, was for ever removed.

Though this heavy stroke did not entirely prostrate him, it did him a greater injury by destroying the interest he felt in every remaining object. It cut the sinews of his exertions, and left him gradually to wither, the amiable victim of paternal affection. From this time his business as a practitioner declined. He seldom lectured on anatomy, and generally with reluctance ; though, when he did lecture, he always gave the greatest pleasure to his class. The only studies to which he applied himself, after this period, were of a religious nature. He was educated in the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church ; but he now read and thought much on the subject of universal restora-



tion, and finally adopted that belief with great confidence. Three years ago his spirits appeared again to return. He was attacked, however, with vertigo, which greatly depressed him, and which was soon followed by symptoms of hydrothorax.

Last winter he delivered the introductory lecture, though very infirm and unlike what he had formerly been. Yet he was much roused by the appearance of the class in the new theatre, and feelingly described his emotions upon comparing these with his original set of students forty years before,\* and on reflecting that every medical professor in the institution had been taught anatomy by himself. It was indeed impossible that he could survey the result of his labors without sincere satisfaction. Of his elder students, there were some to be found in almost every state, who were amongst the most distinguished of their profession, and in latter times he had seen the pupils of his school extend in various directions, from the Hudson far beyond the Ohio, and from the shores of Lake Erie to the borders of the Gulf of Mexico. During this course he lectured, as usual, on midwifery. But in the succeeding spring his debility increased, and he removed early in the summer to Germantown. Here he was attacked by an anthrax, which so much increased his weakness that he sunk under it, on the 11th day of July, 1808.

From this review of the professional career of our deceased friend, it appears that he had the peculiar talent of successfully promoting an object of immense utility to his country; and that his steadiness in pursuit thereof entitles him to be ranked amongst the benefactors of mankind. To this it ought to be added, that after an eventful life he left the world without an enemy, whilst many indeed sincerely regret that the amiable Shippen is no more.—*Wistar's Eulogium on William Shippen, M.D., delivered before the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, March, 1809.*—*See Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences, Vol. V.*

SMITH, ELIHU HUBBARD, M.D., was a native of Litchfield in Connecticut, and was born in the year 1771. Having received the rudiments of knowledge at a school in Litchfield, he entered the college of New-Haven, at the early age of eleven. At this distinguished seat of learning he gave many proofs of intellectual energy, far beyond

---

\* The class was now probably near four hundred.



those we are accustomed to observe in one of so unripe an age. He completed his education under the particular care of the Rev. Dr. Timothy Dwight, who then presided over an academy of distinguished reputation at Greenfield, and who, upon the death of the Rev. Dr. Stiles, succeeded to the presidency of Yale College. In 1786 Mr Smith received the degree of A.B. from the college of New-Haven.

He now returned to Litchfield, and under the direction of his father, a practitioner of physic, commenced the study of medicine. In the year 1791 he resorted to Philadelphia for the purpose of attending the several courses of medical instruction delivered in that city. After this period, in 1792, he chose as his residence, Wethersfield, in Connecticut, where he entered upon the practical duties of his profession. In this place, however, much as he was respected and esteemed for his social and moral virtues, he found but little employment as physician, and consequently, in the autumn of 1793, removed to the city of New-York, where he remained until his death, in 1798.

In New-York he devoted himself with great ardor to his medical pursuits, and by his perseverance and attention gradually surmounted those obstacles to professional success which naturally arose from his youth and the limited number of his acquaintance. But beside those branches of science more immediately connected with the medical profession, he cultivated with great industry almost every department of literature. His genius as a poet unfolded itself at an early age, and among the poetical productions of his juvenile pen are not a few which manifest considerable vigor of imagination, and easy flow of numbers. In the year 1796 the governors of the New-York Hospital elected him one of the physicians of that extensive charity, the duties of which station he discharged much to the benefit of that institution, and to the increase of his own reputation.

In this year appeared his first production on a subject strictly medical, viz. "Letters to William Buel, Physician, Sheffield, Massachusetts, on the Fever which prevailed in New-York in 1795." These letters were written at the request and for the information of Dr. Buel, and though not originally intended for the press, were, at the suggestion of some friends of the author, published in the "Collection of Papers on the Subject of Bilious Fevers



prevalent in the United States," edited by N. Webster, Esq. Shortly after this period Dr. Smith, in conjunction with Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell and the late Dr. Edward Miller, projected the publication of the New-York Medical Repository. From the establishment of a periodical journal of this kind, in the infant state of medical and physical science in this country, he anticipated numerous important advantages to the profession of medicine and the collateral branches of knowledge ; and, as he was one of the most active promoters of the design, he zealously devoted the chief part of his attention to its successful accomplishment. The chief of his writings in the Medical Repository are, his History of the Plague of Athens, Vol. I. page 1 to 32 ; Case of Mania successfully treated by Mercury, do., p. 174—178 ; Observations on the Origin of the Pestilential Fever which prevailed in the Island of Grenada in the years 1793 and 1794, do., p. 459—486 ; On a Singular Disease with which Infants are sometimes affected, do., p. 501—504 ; The Natural History of the Elk, Vol. II. p. 168—174 ; On the Pestilential Diseases which appeared in the Athenian, Carthaginian and Roman armies, in the Neighborhood of Syracuse, do., p. 367—384.

Beside the medical productions in the Repository, he published Edwin and Angelina, or the Banditti, an Opera in three Acts, 8vo. 1797 ; and in 1798, a Discourse delivered before the New-York Manumission Society, 8vo. The same year he undertook the office of editor of an American Edition of Darwin's Botanic Garden ; and, to evince his respect for the author of this celebrated poem, he prefixed to the volume a poetic address, happily describing the rise, progress and use of the art of printing as connected with science, and particularly its effects in spreading this botanic song from Britain to the remotest corner of the new hemisphere. This beautiful address is retained in the second American edition of the Botanic Garden, published in 1807. Beside these miscellaneous productions, he is supposed to be the author of "Andrè, a Tragedy in five Acts, performed in New-York, March, 1798."

While thus actively employed in the discharge of the important duties of his profession, and in the cultivation of the various branches of knowledge which elevate and adorn the human character, he, in the month of Septem-



ber, 1798, when only in the 27th year of his age, was attacked with the yellow fever then prevailing with great mortality in the city of New-York, to which disease he soon fell a victim. In a communication to Dr. David Hosack, Dr. Mitchell, one of the surviving friends and colleagues of Dr. Smith, thus describes his last illness: "During the warm season of that pestilential year, Elihu H. Smith and myself had been associated in performing our respective duties as physicians of the New-York Hospital. We had frequent conferences on the periodical work in which he, Edward Miller and myself, with the coöperation of Messrs. T. and J. Swords, had become engaged. We had both been favored with fine health, and had been sustained in full enjoyment of our powers, while the prevailing distemper was destroying lives at an unusual rate around us. We had more than once observed how remarkably well we felt; and, when strangers and visitors called upon us, how entirely we were capacitated to receive them and enjoy their society. Among these was the accomplished and elegant Scandella.\* In the difficulty which had arisen about procuring a lodging, this amiable gentleman apprehended some serious inconve-

---

\* The following tribute to the memory of this amiable and excellent man, extracted from the Medical Repository, may with propriety be introduced in this place. "Died, September 16th, 1798, J. B. Scandella, M.D. aged 28. The fate of this gentleman was in a remarkable degree to be lamented. He was a native of the Venetian State. His family was opulent and high in rank. He had received the best medical education, but had consecrated his faculties to the general improvement of science, and the benefit of mankind. Having resided for some time at London in the capacity of secretary to the Venetian Embassy, he conceived the design of visiting America. His country's service no longer demanding his attention, he proposed to gratify a liberal curiosity in surveying the principles and structure of a rising empire. He first arrived at Quebec, and thence took various journeys through the southern and western districts. His personal merits secured him the esteem of the persons among us most eminent for their knowledge and talents. His candor and blameless deportment made him be regarded with peculiar tenderness by all who knew him. His chief attention was directed to agricultural improvements and projects, justly conceiving that mankind would derive most benefit from the perfection of this art.

"Having spent two years in this country, and accomplished the purposes which brought him hither, he embarked for Europe in June, 1798. The vessel proving unfit for the voyage, he returned to Philadelphia, the port from which he had set out. Shortly after he came to New-York, and engaged a passage in a packet which was speedily to sail from this harbor. The detention of his baggage, which was daily expected from Philadelphia, occasioned him the loss of this opportunity. An epidemical disease had meanwhile made its appearance in both cities. Notwithstanding its greater progress and malignity in the latter city, his concern in the welfare of a helpless family, whom his departure had deprived of their only useful friend, induced him to return thither. After enduring the continual loss of rest, and exposing himself to the influence of an infected atmosphere for ten days, he set out on his return to New-York. He had scarcely arrived before symptoms of disease appeared, which, on the sixth day, terminated in death."



nience. In the ardor of his friendship Smith asked him to his own house ; his distemper proved to be the reigning epidemic. It was one of the most obstinate, rapid and indomitable cases. It advanced with such speed that there was time but for a few visits. On the day that I called last to see Scandella, I found him overpowered by the disease, and lying a corpse upon the bed. This was affecting enough ; but my solicitude was exceedingly increased by learning that Smith had been sick since the preceding afternoon. He was confined to his bed in an adjoining chamber, and was wholly ignorant of the fate of Scandella. On entering the room I roused him from the drowsy state in which he lay. I opened the inner shutters of the window for the purpose of admitting a little more light. It was early on Sunday morning. I inquired how he was, and received for answer, a frequent one in those days, that he was not very unwell, and would be better by and by. I saw, however, in a glance, enough to satisfy me that the disorder had already made alarming progress. The suffusion of his face, and the inflamed and glassy eye, were unequivocal symptoms of danger. But when he inquired of me if it was not almost sundown, and thereby showed that he had lost the reckoning of time, I perceived that the coherence of his mind was broken. I soon withdrew, and pronounced my apprehensions for his safety. His friend, Mr. Johnson, caused him to be immediately removed from Pine street to his house in Greenwich street, and every possible comfort to be administered. There Miller joined me in devising the course of treatment for our invaluable friend. There was but a remnant of time left. Smith expressed to us a desire to have the mercurial practice tried upon himself. We instantly agreed to it. Some of the strongest ointment was procured, and a nurse from the hospital was permitted to gratify her feelings by applying it with her own hands. This task the faithful woman performed so well that she salivated herself. But so implacable and inveterate was the disease, that the quicksilver produced no sensible operation whatever upon the patient. Black vomiting with universal yellowness came on, and he sunk under a malady which nothing could even mitigate or retard. He was interred in the ground of the Presbyterian church in Wall street, very near the spot in which another of my valuable friends, William Pitt Smith, had been buried. Miller,



Johnson and myself, with a very few others, were all that could be found, on that day of mortality and dismay, to follow his hearse."

We shall not in this place discuss the particular merits or defects of Dr. Smith's writings. The most esteemed of his miscellaneous productions is his Epistle to Dr. Darwin, written in the style of that poetical philosopher and physician. Of his writings, strictly medical, his Lectures on the yellow fever which prevailed in New-York, afford a favorable specimen. He was an advocate for the domestic origin and noncontagious nature of this disease, and, from a full persuasion of the correctness of his opinions, was zealous in the support of them. An examination of the facts and reasonings upon which this opinion was maintained, we at this time purposely forbear. It was natural to expect that the limited experience which at that day the practitioners of the United States possessed relative to that epidemic, would lead many, and particularly one of the ardent mind of Dr. Smith, into erroneous opinions concerning its peculiar character, which time and repeated observation would correct. His histories of the Athenian plague, and of the pestilential diseases which appeared in the Athenian, Carthaginian and Roman armies, we have already mentioned. Though the author's particular views as to the nature of these diseases are always before us, we need no other evidence than these histories to convince us that his diligence, activity and perseverance knew no common bounds, and that at his early age he had explored a great extent of medical learning. His history of the native American Elk is a specimen of the accuracy with which he described natural objects, of the promptness with which he seized opportunities, and of the learning which he diffused around the subject of his inquiry.

In announcing the death of Dr. Smith, the surviving editors of the Medical Repository thus speak: "As a physician his loss is irreparable. He had explored at his early age an extent of medical learning, for which the longest lives are seldom found sufficient." "The love of science and the impulse of philanthropy directed his whole professional career, and left little room for the calculations of emolument. He had formed vast designs of medical improvement, which embraced the whole family of mankind; was animated by the soul of benevolence,



and aspired after every object of a liberal and a dignified ambition. He was ripe for the highest honors of his profession ; his merits were every day becoming more conspicuous, and nothing but his premature fate deprived him of that extraordinary degree of public confidence which awaited a longer continuance of his life."

In the Eulogy on the late Dr. Rush, delivered by Professor Mitchell, on the 8th of May, 1813, before the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the University of New-York, the epistolary intercourse of Dr. Rush with Dr. Smith and Dr. Miller, is mentioned as one of the happy incidents of his life. The orator then proceeded to say, " Of these two persons thus brought to my recollection, permit me, learned associates, to make the mention which friendship inspires. With them both I enjoyed that virtuous and intellectual intercourse which renders an acquaintance delightful. The former possessed a mind of such rare and exquisite finish, a temper so adapted to the social condition, and a manner so delicate and refined, that few of his contemporaries could rival him. With a diligence that left him few lost moments to regret, a method which placed everything he knew exactly where it ought to be, and an application of his talents to do all the good in his power, he was an ornament to the time in which he lived. Difficult, indeed, would it be to find such another ! The latter, also my companion and fellow laborer in undertakings which to ourselves at least seemed useful and advantageous, was endowed with uncommon qualities. His head was a treasury of information ; his heart a mine of beneficence. With a rich fund of learning, and a capacity to turn that acquirement to the best account, he shone to great advantage in the most polished circles. His professional career, both in his public capacity and in his private walks, was the subject of such commendation, that the calls to service were almost incessant. When such excellence, with all the mildness and benignity which adorned it, was summoned away, it is no wonder that the city felt a disposition to mourn !"

Another writer speaks of the death of this excellent man in the following language. He died a victim to the destructive epidemic, the yellow fever, September 19th, 1798, aged 27 years. There were few who perished during that calamitous season whose fate excited more universal regret, and whose memory will be more fondly and



permanently cherished. In his domestic relations the knowledge of his excellence is necessarily confined to few ; but by those few his conduct as a son and a brother will ever be regarded as a model of unblemished rectitude. Indefatigable in the promotion of the true interest of those allied to him, a casual observer would be disposed to imagine his whole attention to be absorbed by this object, and that he whose affections were so ardent, and whose mind so active for their good, had no leisure for the offices of friendship and for the pursuit of general happiness. To these valuable purposes, however, no one attended with more zeal and assiduity. To those who were blessed with his friendship, and the number was by no means small, his attachment was unwavering, and his efforts for their benefit without remission. To the cause of general happiness he devoted his abilities with no less zeal.

SMITH, JAMES, M.D. He was brother to the distinguished historian of New-York. Dr. Smith received his medical education chiefly in Europe, and was graduated Doctor of Medicine at Leyden, on which occasion he defended an inaugural dissertation, *de Febre Intermittente*. He is admitted by all to have been eminently learned, though too theoretical and fanciful, both as a practitioner of the healing art, and in his course of public instruction. He died at an advanced age in the city of New-York in 1812.

SPALDING, LYMAN, M.D., was a native of Cornish, New-Hampshire, and was born June 5th, 1775. After passing the usual academic term at Charleston, he entered Harvard University, where he was graduated with honor in the year 1797. Immediately on leaving the university he commenced his medical studies under the auspices of that distinguished practitioner, Nathan Smith, M.D. where he imbibed that thirst for knowledge and formed those habits of industry, which distinguished him so greatly in after life. So early as 1798, even before he had completed his medical education, he displayed a creditable degree of enterprise in assisting Professor Smith in the work of instituting the medical school at Dartmouth College ; a chemical apparatus was to be created, and Dr. Spalding possessed the ingenuity and enthusiasm fitted for the occasion, and he commenced the first course of lectures on chemistry at the opening of that institution.



Having received an honorary degree at Dartmouth, he entered upon the practice of medicine at Portsmouth in 1799. Being naturally endowed with a mind ardent, vigorous and discriminating, he possessed also a patience of investigation and a steadiness of purpose, which peculiarly fitted him for the profession he had chosen. To its advancement he directed all the energies of his soul ; and in all its duties he was vigilant, indefatigable and faithful to the last. It was not, however, from motives grovelling and mercenary that he labored so assiduously ; he had far nobler views ; he loved his profession as a science, and he neglected no opportunities of unfolding its mysteries, and, as far as was in his power, of himself contributing to its treasures. He was through life a laborious and a systematic student ; suffering no moments to escape without useful employment, or adding something to his fund of acquirements. Aware of the importance of an intimate acquaintance with the human structure to success in the practice of both medicine and surgery, he made this his first grand object of pursuit. How far he succeeded in attaining to a thorough knowledge of anatomy, those who have witnessed his skill in dissection, and his beautiful preparations, particularly of the Lymphatics, some of which we believe enrich the cabinets of our first institutions, will bear ample testimony. His success in this branch of knowledge gave him considerable celebrity as a surgeon, for which he was qualified by his skill, as well as by a remarkable boldness and decision of character.

In the theory and practice of medicine he was also a proficient. In this, as in every thing he undertook, truth and the advancement of knowledge, were his leading pursuits. Despising the popular belief that a little practice and experience are alone the grand requisites to success, he labored for principles, and by uncommon industry availed himself of all that was useful in the theory and practice of others, and also of a general acquaintance with the collateral branches of his favorite science. If he sometimes erred, (as who does not ?) in this wide field of speculative enquiry, his errors had at least the merit of system, to ensure for them a degree of respect. But he was by no means tenacious of opinions, however deliberately formed ; if proved to be false, they were openly abandoned, as they had before been honestly avowed. Dr. S. was distinguished for his kindness and activity in his attendance on the



sick, and for his liberal and gentlemanly deportment in his intercourse with his brethren of the Faculty.

In the year 1812 the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the western district of the state of New-York was incorporated, and Dr. Spalding elected President, and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery, and lecturer on the Institutes of Medicine. His duties as professor required him to make annual visits to that place, where the flourishing state of the school, and the yearly increase of its pupils gave sufficient evidence of his popularity and ability as a teacher. In 1813 the city of New-York presenting a wider field for the exercise of his talents, and greater facilities for improvement, he took up his residence there; and finding, in the course of two or three years, his academical labors to be incompatible with the active duties of his profession, and the interest of his family, he resigned his offices at the institution.

The same assiduity and zeal that characterized his early days, marked his course in maturer life; and the contributions of his pen to the medical and philosophical journals of the day are replete with deep investigation and sound learning. With him originated the plan for the formation of the Pharmacopœia of the United States, and it was from his pen that the circular letters to the different medical schools and societies for their coöperation proceeded. He early submitted the project to the Board of Trustees of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New-York, of which he was a member. That body approved the measure and appointed a committee on their part to carry it into full effect. In short, Dr. Spalding's efforts are traced in the whole progress of the undertaking; he was elected a member of the convention for the middle district, and was delegated to the general convention at Washington to complete the work, and was one of the committee for its publication. In fact the public are greatly indebted to the ardency and professional zeal which characterized the conduct of Dr. Spalding on this very important occasion.

Some idea of the estimation in which the character of Dr. S. was held, both at home and abroad, may be formed, when it is stated that he was a member of most of the learned societies in our own country, and of several in Europe.



Each succeeding year was enlarging his sphere of usefulness, and adding to his respectability ; but the Being who controlleth the destinies of man, in his infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from his earthly toils this distinguished laborer in the cause of science and humanity ; in the midst of life, when his hopes were strongest, and his prospects most flattering, he was summoned hence. His death was occasioned by an accidental wound on the head, which produced chronic inflammation of the brain, admitting of no alleviation. He died in the year 1821, aged 46 years.

SPRING, MARSHALL, M.D. M.M.S.S. was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, of respectable parents. His maternal uncle, Dr. Josiah Converse, one of the most esteemed physicians of that day, patronised and assisted in giving him a public education. At that time the number of the sons of Harvard who were conspicuous for general literature was very small. He was graduated in 1762, and promptly decided to devote himself to the study and practice of physic and surgery. Being prepared for his professional duties, he resided a short time at St. Eustatia, then returned and settled in Watertown, where he speedily entered into large practice, and enjoyed the confidence of the people. And such was his success, that comparatively very few elder physicians were called in to advise him, and he once observed to a friend that he was astonished at the unbounded confidence placed in his judgment. In all the pleasant parts of the year his house in the morning, especially on Sundays, was thronged with persons seeking professional advice ; and such was the confidence in the soundness of his judgment and skill, that his practice continued unabated to the close of his life. The ancient practice of the multitude resorting to an oracle, seemed to be revived and realized there.

His mind was not filled by the fashionable theories of the day any further than they accorded with his own views of practice. A strong natural sagacity, or force of judgment, was the peculiar and distinguishing feature of his mind. This led him to deep and critical observations into the causes and nature of diseases, and their remedies. He appeared to learn more of the nature of the diseases of his patients by the eye than by the ear. He asked few questions ; hence his knowledge of their cases appeared like intuition. He often effected cures by directing changes of



habits, of diet and regimen. He used little medicine, always giving nature fair play. This, together with a bold and often successful application of simples, induced some among the more elaborate and artificial of the profession to call him a quack ; but if this means a man professing skill in the nature and cure of diseases, without possessing the requisite ability and knowledge, the epithet was never more misapplied : if, on the other hand, a bold and fearless resort to first principles " when the file affords no precedent," or even in disregard of a servile adherence to precedent ; if assuming the responsibility of acting on one's own judgment, and regarding the opinions of others as auxiliaries merely, be quackery, then indeed Dr. Spring might be said to be a quack. He was no book man, no friend to the profuse use of medicines, abhorred the tricks and mummary of the profession, used no learned terms, to make the vulgar either in or out of the profession stare. He thought, decided and acted for himself. He was disgusted at the unmeaning and unscientific use of epithets by the profession, as descriptive of the various kinds of diseases. Being in company with some physicians at Philadelphia, and hearing grave and learned discussions about scarlet, spotted and yellow fevers, he undertook to describe a certain disease, prevalent in his part of the country, and being asked what kind of fever it was considered, he replied, that the learned among the profession had not yet fixed upon its denomination, but it was at present best known by the name of the " bottle green fever."

Dr. Spring was in his person rather short, but compact and well proportioned ; always a fine looking man ; after the age of fifty, till the time of his death at the age of seventy-seven years, he was spoken of as one of the handsomest men of his time. His hair in snowy whiteness remained upon his head in sufficient quantity to set off the great advantage of an exceedingly fair and florid complexion. His utterance was calm, rather slow, but regular. Naturally resolute and firm, with much sensibility of feeling and quick and strong passions, he had disciplined himself into a full command of his feelings, and held his passions in entire subjection. He served his friends with great disinterestedness and zeal, and held the virtue of gratitude in higher estimation than most men do ; whoever showed him a grateful disposition had a sure passport to his confidence and favor. His habits of living, sanctioned



by his intimate knowledge of the human frame and constitution, exhibited a fine model for the profession and others to copy. He used food and drink for the nourishment and support of the body, not for the gratification of its grosser appetites and passions. His meals were frugal ; his board, though hospitable, was never spread with luxuries. His favorite beverage was black tea. He was temperate even unto the end. A most indulgent parent to his own child, he discharged his duties as such to the children of his wife, who was the widow of the late Dr. Binney of Philadelphia and a woman of singular merit, with much feeling and principle.

Among the circumstances which contributed to the great reputation of Dr. Spring, was his successful mode of treatment of tetanus by the use of ardent spirit. Observing a total relaxation of the muscles of a man in a fit of intoxication, the idea occurred to him that ardent spirits by inducing drunkenness might prove a remedy in tetanus, and his first trial was attended with complete success ; and during the rest of his life he continued to repose unbounded confidence in its efficacy. The same confidence prevails among the people within the circle of his practice, and whenever symptoms of locked jaw are discovered, immediate recourse is had to this supposed powerful remedy.

In his pecuniary circumstances Dr. Spring was peculiarly fortunate. Receiving the whole of the estate of his relative and early patron, the late Dr. Converse, he was ever after a man of large property. Moderate in his charges, he never managed property in the spirit of gain. He used to say, that of his personal property he was pretty sure to lose both principal and interest ; if he vested it in real estate, he lost the interest only. He accordingly became possessed of a large real estate, and was a most indulgent landlord. He nevertheless left one of the largest estates of any professional man, who had died in the state. Had he charged as physicians of his skill and eminence usually do, especially those who practise in the metropolis, and managed his property with a view to accumulation, he would probably have left one of the largest fortunes in New-England.

The political life of Dr. Spring must not be overlooked. The American revolution found him in full, extensive and popular practice as a physician ; at a time of life, too, when the practice was of most consequence to him, both



as it regarded his property and his fame. The scene of his business lay among a population remarkable for their unanimity and order in all the measures of resistance to the mother country. The approaches of that event had been watched and estimated by him with all that interest, which the men of those times took in what they considered as involving every thing dear in this life. And when the crisis came, and the first scene of the drama opened, on the ever memorable 19th of April, it found Dr. Spring's mind settled in the full and firm conviction of the entire inexpediency of resistance ; yet he early appeared on the plains of Lexington, and continued during the day in the application of his skill and care to the wounded of his fellow citizens. His political opinions he neither concealed nor disguised, but so essential were his services in the healing art, and such was the known benevolence of his temper, that notwithstanding the high exasperation against the "tories," the people, who then held in their respective towns all executive, judicial and legislative power, gave him little molestation.\* He was several times summoned before the town's "committee of safety," to whose commands he always gave prompt obedience, and treated them with great apparent respect. "For," as he ironically said, "they now stood in the place of his king, and it was a fundamental principle that 'the king could do no wrong.'" Towards the persons composing these committees, he probably felt little respect on account of their political sagacity and discernment, and not a little contempt for their blind zeal; yet he submitted himself with great cheerfulness to their examinations, giving such replies to their interrogatories, as either from their wit and good humor were calculated to disarm prejudice, or from being equivocal and oracular left the committee wholly in doubt as to what were his intentions ; so that no measures of severity were ever adopted against him. His popularity as a man and a physician sustained him in the enjoyment of his opinions, and in the preservation of the confidence of his fellow citizens throughout the revolution.

---

\* A gentleman who was well acquainted with the affairs of that day asserts that, in 1776, such was his notorious toryism, that he would unquestionably have been sent out of the country, under the law then made for that purpose, if the exigencies of the ladies had not prevented. And from that cause he spoke his mind more freely than any other man dared to do.



In 1789 he was chosen a member of the convention in Massachusetts which adopted the constitution of the United States. He associated intimately during its session with the leading politicians of that body, nearly all of whom were warmly in favor of its adoption. Dr. Spring was opposed, alleging that, as a frame of government, it wanted strength to ensure its durability, for he never was a full believer in the capacity of the people to be their self governors. He continued in the minority till the change of administration in 1801, always, however, mild, temperate and tolerant in his opinions. After this period, when called on in political conversation to account for his being a tory in 1775 and a democrat in 1801, he maintained his political consistency by alleging that his majesty reigned "by the grace of God," and the whigs had taught him that "vox populi" was "vox Dei." On being attacked by a gentleman high in office, an influential whig in 1775 and a warm supporter of the Washington administration, he defended himself and retorted the charge of inconsistency, by reminding him that the voice of the people was as much the voice of God now as it was in 1776.

Chief Justice Parsons took much pleasure in his company, and Dr. Spring was, perhaps, the only man in the commonwealth who was willing to measure weapons with him "in the keen encounter of wits." The Chief Justice justly prided himself on his acknowledged talent and superiority in this department, and therefore seldom failed, when they met under proper circumstances, to invite the Doctor into the field, who never declined the combat. The onsets of the Chief Justice were rapid, keen and overwhelming. The replies of the Doctor moderate, pungent and successful. The one redoubled the attack of a well disciplined militia; the other the defence of a well served artillery. These meetings, however, sometimes happened in the presence of a large company of professional gentlemen, who remained silent and delighted to "see these giants play."

Dr. Spring was several years a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts. His party had prevailed in the election by a very small majority, but the next year the majority was very greatly increased. The Doctor, who in the latter years of his life was troubled with shortness of breath, while ascending on election morning the



steps to the State House, was accosted by a political adversary with "Good morning, Doctor, you find it difficult getting up here." He dryly replied, "Yes, sir ; but not so difficult, you perceive, as it was last year."

Dr. Spring made no ostentatious displays of charity, yet he contributed large amounts yearly to the more necessitous by not exacting his dues. This was habitual ; for he seldom resorted to compulsory means against any who were indebted to him. There was a tone of benevolence pervading his heart, which always led him to the mild, forgiving side. A petition was presented to the Executive Council for the pardon of a convict for life in the state prison, who had already been there seven years. A member opposed the pardon on the ground of the convict's being an old and incorrigible offender. Dr. Spring replied that upon principles of the animal economy the pardon ought to be granted ; that every animal, by the progress of growth and decay, becomes entirely changed in a given space of time ; so that no particle of what composed the animal at a certain time, made a part of the same animal five or seven years after. Upon this principle he contended that the petitioner had lost his personal identity, and was not the same person who was convicted and sentenced seven years ago ; and thus in a strain of remark and argument, made up of wit and irony, put the governor and council in good humor, and obtained the man's release.

Dr. Spring ended his useful life in January, 1818, in the 76th year of his age, leaving one son, who inherited his father's fortune, amounting, it is supposed, to between two and three hundred thousand dollars. This gentleman married a lady in Philadelphia ; both died a few years after, leaving four young children. It is to be lamented that no part of Dr. Spring's ample fortune was devoted to the laudable purpose of supporting religious and charitable institutions.

STRINGER, DR. SAMUEL, an eminent physician, was born in the state of Maryland. He studied medicine in Philadelphia under the late Dr. Bond, and as early as 1755 was appointed by Governor Shirley an officer in the medical department of the British army then in this country. In 1758 he accompanied the army under the command of General Abercrombie, and was present when Lord Howe fell in advancing to the siege of Ticonderoga. At



the conclusion of the French war he settled and married in Albany. When the American revolution commenced the provincial congress appointed him Director General of the Hospitals in the northern department, and in this capacity he accompanied the troops engaged in the invasion of Canada.

On leaving the army in 1777 he again returned to Albany, and until his death was among the first physicians and surgeons in that place and vicinity. He was always ready, even in advanced life, to introduce what were deemed improvements in practice ; and at one period he made extensive use of oxygen as a medicinal agent. Indeed he continued partial to it, and believed that he had often seen good effects from its use. He was frugal in his habits and of the utmost temperance in his mode of living. Nor could he at the latter part of his life hold in any estimation the inebriated, whatever their talents might be. He died at Albany, July 11th, 1817, in the 83d year of his age.

STRINGHAM, JAMES S. M.D. was born in the city of New-York, of respectable parents, whose circumstances in life happily enabled them to furnish to their son the opportunities of a liberal education. He prosecuted his classical studies in Columbia College, and was graduated there in 1793. His habits and disposition inclined him to the theological profession ; and, for some time after he had received his collegiate honor in the arts, he pursued a course of learning for the ministry. His health becoming delicate from an attack of hemoptysis, he relinquished with reluctance this intention. He now entered upon a course of medical education under the care of the late Dr. S. Bard and Dr. David Hosack, and attended with exemplary diligence, for several years, to all the branches of medicine then taught by the Faculty of Physic in New-York. He subsequently proceeded to Edinburgh, became a student in the university of that renowned capital, and in 1799 received there the degree of M.D.

Within a very short time after his return to his native city he was elected Professor of Chemistry in Columbia College, in the place of the learned and distinguished Dr. Mitchell, who had for many years filled that chair, and to whom we are indebted for the first introduction of the French nomenclature of chemistry in this country. Dr. Stringham, however, not satisfied with these exertions,



and anxious for a more extended sphere of usefulness, now voluntarily prepared a course on legal medicine. His varied and classical erudition rendered this undertaking one peculiarly agreeable to him ; and to the students who attended his lectures, it proved a source of gratification equally novel and instructive. The utility of the science was cheerfully acknowledged by all.

Having long labored under an alarming organic disease of the heart, and finding his constitution materially impaired, Dr. Stringham resigned his office as professor of chemistry in Columbia College ; but, upon the union of the Medical Faculty of that institution with the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1803, he was induced to accept the professorship of medical jurisprudence. Yet this office became too oppressive from the tenderness of his health ; hopes which he had cherished, were shortly to be blasted ; and he was doomed to irremediable suffering and premature death. For years he had borne with manly patience and christian expectation the trials of a distressing complaint. The cheering counsel of his friends urged him to repair to the island of St. Croix, with the vain hope of a renewal of his health. Thither he went, and died on the 29th of June, 1817.

Besides his inaugural dissertation, "*De Absorbentium Systemate*," Dr. Stringham was the author of several essays and papers in the medical journals of the day. He published in the *New-York Medical Repository* an account of the efficacy of *Digitalis Purpurea* in allaying excessive action of the sanguiferous system, a description of a remarkable species of intestinal vermes, an account of the violent effects of corrosive sublimate, and a case of hydrocephalus ; in the *Philadelphia Medical Museum*, a paper on the effects of mercury in a case of syphilis ; and in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, a paper on the yellow fever of America, in which he maintained the specific character and contagious nature of that disorder.

To the foregoing memoir of Dr. Stringham, derived from the Inaugural discourse of his friend Professor Francis of New-York, I add the following extract from a letter addressed to me by the same gentleman.

"I trust you will incorporate in your contemplated Medical Biography some account of my late friend and predecessor in the chair of Juridical Medicine in the Uni-



versity of New-York, Dr. James S. Stringham. He deserves honorable mention. He was one of the most efficient of that class of men who have successfully and disinterestedly exerted themselves for the promotion of science in this country, at a period when comparatively few could be found engaged in so good a cause. He was the first teacher among his countrymen who gave a course of lectures on forensic medicine. His taste for this study he had originally imbibed from his able preceptor, Dr. Duncan, senior, of Edinburgh. From this excellent man he derived many of the views he imparted in his lectures, which, however, were enriched with materials drawn from extensive reading and reflection, from the elaborate investigations and details of Zacchius down to the recent productions of Foderè and Mahon. To Dr. Stringham are we indebted for the popularity which this intricate department of science now enjoys, and the importance with which it is cultivated in our medical schools. As a teacher his manner was admirably calculated to enlist the attention of his auditory and enforce respect ; his style of composition was felicitous, and his delivery clear and forcible. Much might be said of his medical erudition in general. He was for some time one of the physicians of that extensive charity, the New-York Hospital. Here the freshness of his reading and his therapeutical talents were often conspicuous, and the clinical class were made wiser by the pertinence of his remarks. Notwithstanding he suffered long and greatly from an organic affection of the heart, and was often brought to the borders of the grave, he was seldom found without his book. He on several occasions evinced great independence and decision of character, particularly in the malignant yellow fever which prevailed in the city of New-York in 1803. He was a member of the Royal Medical and Physical Society of Edinburgh, and fellow of the New-York Literary, and Philosophical, and Historical Societies. It is deeply to be regretted that his MS. lectures on forensic medicine are still withheld from the public. One more honorable in his intercourse with his fellow men could not be found."

A syllabus of the lectures of Professor Stringham on medical jurisprudence, is contained in the American Medical and Philosophical Register.

SWETT, JOHN BARNARD, M.M.S.S., was born at Marblehead, in the county of Essex, on the first day of



June, 1752. He was the son of Samuel Swett, Esq., a worthy and respectable merchant, and grandson of Mr. Joseph Swett, who, about the middle of the last century, first introduced foreign commerce into the town; by means of which it so increased in wealth and numbers, that in the year 1770 its proportion of the province tax was next to that of Boston.\* His mother was the niece and adopted daughter of the Rev. John Barnard, congregational minister of Marblehead, and one of the most distinguished scholars and divines of his age and country, for whom he was named and by whom he was adopted.

Under the fostering care of this eminent man the subject of this article was educated, and derived from him a taste for classical learning, which he ever after retained. In his childhood and youth he had a buoyancy of spirits, which interfered with a close and undivided attention to his studies. His aged patron would often inquire of his instructor how his boy got on in his studies, and was as often answered "tolerably, sir." Provoked at length with the repetition of this reply, the old gentleman testily said, "tolerably, sir? Why do you not say intolerably at once?" This caustic rebuke from such a person had a good effect on the preceptor and his pupil, stimulating both to increased exertion.

Dr. Swett was matriculated at Harvard College in 1767. His amiable temper and pleasing manners made him a general favorite of his contemporaries, while his high sense of character rendered his progress in learning proportionate to his fine natural talents. About the time of his receiving his first degree in the arts, he was accidentally present at the opening and examination of the bodies of some persons who had come to a violent death. This circumstance determined his choice of the medical profession, to which his patron yielded with great reluctance, having a very strong desire that he should go into the ministry. Indeed so fixed was the old gentleman upon this object, that, although by his will he devised his estate to this child of his affections, a considerable portion was given upon the express condition that he should follow the clerical profession; a condition, with which habit and powerful inclination prohibited a compliance.

---

\* Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc. viii. 57.



Soon after he was graduated he repaired to Edinburgh, where he passed three years in the prosecution of his medical studies under the patronage and instruction of that eminent physician, Dr. William Cullen. Here he formed an acquaintance with, and enjoyed the society of Dr. Robertson, Mr. Hume, and other celebrated scholars of that day and place ; and made great advances in general literature, as well as in his professional pursuits.

The commercial embarrassments which preceded our revolution, interrupted his remittances ; and his adventurous spirit led him to close with a proposal made to him to go in the capacity of surgeon to a fleet of merchant vessels, which was then fitting in the port of London for the Falkland Islands under the superintendence of his countryman Mr. Rotch, and was commanded by Captain James Scott, for many years master of a ship in the trade between Boston and London. The object of the expedition was to make an establishment at the islands, with a view to the business of whaling and sealing. The undertaking was attended with great success at first ; but the revolutionary war soon brought it to a premature close. With the funds acquired in this enterprise he was enabled to complete his medical education by attending the hospitals in France and England ; and he returned to America in 1778.

Immediately on his return he joined the American army as a surgeon, and was in the expedition to Rhode-Island under Gen. Sullivan. Here he was in the same tent with John S. Sherburne, Esq., one of the general's aids, when a cannon ball from the enemy's battery took off the leg of the latter. He was in the disastrous expedition to Penobscot, which issued in the destruction of the whole fleet, and in the sacrifice of every thing beyond what each man could carry on his back. With his surgical instruments in his knapsack Dr. Swett was obliged to travel more than fifty miles through a trackless desert, from the Penobscot river to the nearest settlements on the Kennebec. His misfortune was felt the more severely, as he had just before met with the irreparable loss, by capture, of his professional manuscripts prepared by him with great care when in Europe, and his valuable library and surgical apparatus collected at great expense and trouble.

In the year 1780 he commenced practice as a physician and surgeon in Newburyport, induced by the urgent solicitations of several of the first characters in that place, to



whom his character was not unknown, and to some of whom he was allied by birth. Here his progress was rapid and successful. Almost every surgical case through a large circuit devolved upon him, and his medical practice soon became very extensive. Being naturally very social in his disposition, and an attractive, intelligent and entertaining companion, of polished manners, and ingenuous frankness and good humor, he was a general favorite, and, as may naturally be supposed, largely participated in social enjoyments. As a means of these he was much attached to the fraternity of freemasons, and particularly to those of the higher degrees, as affording at that period a more select society ; and it is believed that by his means the first encampment of Knights Templars in the United States was formed.\*

In the summer of 1796 the town of Newburyport was visited with that most deadly scourge of our seaport towns, the yellow fever. It was with Dr. Swett not less a point of honor than a commanding sense of duty, which led him on this trying occasion to devote himself, through life or death, to his suffering patients, who looked up to him with their habitual confidence as to their only earthly hope in this appalling moment of mortal disease. Disdaining to desert them in their extreme need, he was constantly at his post in the most infected district of the town, administering all the relief in his power, and exhausting all the resources of his professional skill, until the inevitable consequence ensued. He became himself infected with the incurable disease, and fell a martyr to his high sense of professional obligation. His death threw a gloom over the town, not to be described in words.

Soon after Dr. Swett fixed himself in Newburyport, he married Miss Charlotte Bourne, second daughter of the Hon. William Bourne of Marblehead, who survived him, and is now the wife of the Hon. John T. Gilman, many years governor of the state of New-Hampshire. Four sons of this marriage are now, 1827, living, and in respectable standing.

---

\* In a historical account of Newburyport lately published, it is suggested that Dr. S. was, during his travels in Germany, initiated into the order of the Illuminati. He was never in Germany, nor was he ever a member of that order, which originated many years after his return from Europe. In the same work it is erroneously stated that he was a native of Newburyport.



Dr. Swett was an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and for several years after the incorporation of the latter was its Corresponding Secretary.—*D. A. T.*

SYKES, JAMES, M.D., was born of very respectable parents in the vicinity of Dover, county of Kent and state of Delaware, on the 27th of March, 1761. His father, whose name he received, held several important and honorable offices in the state, which evinces the standing he possessed in society; and the general satisfaction given by him in the performance of their duties, is a fair criterion by which to judge of his merit. He was repeatedly chosen as a member of the Privy Council; and, when the change was about to be effected in the administration of the government of the state, he was appointed one of the members of the convention which framed the present constitution. He attended the first meeting, at which the work was commenced; but previously to the second, when it was finished and adopted, it pleased Providence to remove him from this and all other earthly cares and honors, and therefore his name does not appear as one of the signers of that instrument, in the formation of which he had assisted.

Mr. Sykes, being desirous of giving his son a good education, and the best to be had at that time, sent him to the college at Wilmington, then deservedly in high repute. Here he continued for some time, diligently engaged in the study of ancient and modern literature; but this pleasing occupation was suddenly interrupted. This was during the dark and troubled period of the revolution, when many parts of our country were in subjection to, and at the mercy of a cruel and relentless enemy. The dreaded approach of such a foe to Wilmington, induced parents to take their children home, and the school was consequently broken up.

Doctor Sykes then returned to Dover, where he finished his education under the particular care of a gentleman distinguished for his literary and classical attainments, the Rev. Dr. Magaw, late pastor of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, who resided at that time in Dover.

Having completed his classical studies he wisely selected that profession for which he was by nature eminently qualified, and commenced the study of medicine under the



direction of Dr. Clayton, an eminent physician who practised on Bohemia Manor. Medical science in this country was at this period only in its infancy ; and consequently the disciple of Hippocrates, having no written sources of information except a few foreign text books, was compelled, like his venerable father, to acquire knowledge principally from the lessons taught in the great book of nature. Although fully aware of the importance and value of experience, Dr. Sykes was equally sensible of the advantage to be derived from able and skilful instructors ; and therefore early availed himself of the additional opportunities for the acquisition of medical learning, afforded by an attendance on the lectures which were then delivered in Philadelphia, by those illustrious worthies, Shippen, Morgan, Kuhn and Rush. These gentlemen had, but a short time previous, laid the foundation of that superstructure, which in the course of a few years, by the combined exertions of such talents, science and learning, became the great luminary of the western world.

After having regularly and diligently attended two courses of lectures delivered with such eloquence and truth as were calculated to make a deep and permanent impression on the mind of an ardent votary of science, and to furnish him with a fund of medical knowledge on which he could rely, as it had been derived from the best and least fallible sources, Dr. Sykes left Philadelphia for the purpose of reducing these lessons to practice in the exercise of his highly honorable and useful profession. He located himself in Cambridge, on the eastern shore of Maryland, where his gentlemanly manners and correct deportment soon acquired him respect and esteem, and his talents and skill being properly appreciated he was speedily introduced into a respectable practice.

During his residence there he became acquainted with and married Miss Elizabeth Goldsborough, daughter of Robert Goldsborough, Esq. who still lives to lament that dispensation of Providence, which deprived her of one of the best of husbands, and society of one of its brightest ornaments.

After a residence in Cambridge of nearly four years he returned to Dover, to which, being the place of his nativity, he naturally felt strong ties and attachments. Here, in obtaining practice, he had to contend with a distinguished, though noble and generous rival, the late celebrated



and lamented Dr. Miller. To an enlightened and liberal mind the success and advancement of a professional brother are productive of pleasure rather than envy or ill will, and therefore these two gentlemen enjoyed an intimacy and fidelity of friendship, unfortunately too seldom experienced by rivals for eminence and fame, which continued firm and sincere until it was severed by the death of Dr. Miller.

Dr. Sykes had not resided long in Dover before he rendered himself conspicuous by the exercise of his surgical talents. For this branch of medicine he was by nature particularly qualified. To the decision of mind and steadiness of hand so indispensably necessary to a surgeon, he added such an intimate knowledge of the anatomy of the human structure as to prevent his ever feeling at a loss relative to the nature and position of the parts concerned in any operation. By the happy union of these qualities he was naturally inspired with that confidence, which alone can render the operator firm and collected in cases of emergency and hours of trial.

By the successful performance of several difficult operations, assisted by his close attention to his practice, and his pleasing address and kindness to those under his care, his reputation was speedily established, and consequently the sphere of his labors and usefulness rapidly extended; and it may be safely said that no physician in the state, perhaps ever, possessed a more extensive practice, or enjoyed in a more unlimited degree the confidence of his patients and the public.

Of Dr. Sykes's talents and success as a surgeon so many proofs have been given, with which you are all familiar, as to preclude the necessity of my enlarging much on the subject. Suffice it, therefore, to say that there were few operations in surgery which he had not repeatedly performed, and none for the performance of which he had reason to think he was not fully competent. In the operation of lithotomy, confessedly one of the most difficult and important in surgery, he particularly excelled. Of this we have the strongest evidence in the declaration of his intimate friend, the late Surgeon General of the armies of the United States, Dr. Tilton, who averred that in this operation he had no superior; and another gentleman, a graduate of the school of Edinburgh, who once assisted him in a case of this kind, gave a similar testimony, de-



claring that "by no surgeon, either in Europe or America, had he ever seen lithotomy more skilfully performed."

Although he was so well qualified for surgery, and paid particular attention to it, he was equally well calculated for and successful in the practice of medicine. He possessed emphatically that talent, by the want of which knowledge is rendered cold and genius inert; the faculty of judgment, by which he was enabled to prescribe proper remedies in proper places, and constantly to alter and adapt his remedial measures to the ever varying and fluctuating condition of the system. Being a disciple of the school of Rush, and a follower and admirer of that great and distinguished physician, the pride and honor of his country, he always in his practice paid particular attention to the pulse, and placed great reliance on the information to be derived from it; rejecting with merited contempt the observation of him who tells us, "it is never to be depended on and is only a fallacious guide." As a practitioner, he was bold and decided, never temporizing with diseases, nor waiting to cure them "by expectation;" a practice forcibly and with no little propriety called "a meditation on death." But however fond he may have been of the heroic remedies, he knew their powers too well to use them without due discrimination and deliberative caution. And, if bold and decided in cases requiring it, he took care not to subject himself to the charge of violence or temerity.

There was one trait in his character as a practitioner particularly deserving of notice and imitation, which was, never in any case, no matter how desperate, to give up a patient whilst there remained even a possibility of effecting a cure. He would always resolutely contend with the ravages of disease until the last moment of a patient's existence, and frequently was rewarded by the renovation of the almost exhausted system, and the rescue of a fellow mortal who had been apparently in the arms of death.

In addition to his other good qualities Dr. Sykes possessed a humane and charitable disposition. Those whose poverty precluded all prospect of his receiving any compensation for his services, were not neglected, nor suffered to pine in misery and sigh for that relief which they were unable to purchase. He attended them faithfully, prescribed and furnished medicines for their diseases, and



often alleviated their wants by benèvolent donations and kind assistance.

During his residence in Dover a circumstance occurred, which, on account of the attention excited by it at the time and the active part he took in it, is deserving of notice. I allude to the use and effects of the adulterated Peruvian bark. Bilious diseases, during the fall of which I speak, were unusually prevalent, and the Peruvian medicine consequently very freely and generally employed. Many severe and dreadful cases of colic, resembling *colica pictorum*, were met with about this time, some of which terminated in paralytic affections, blindness, and death. The appearance of such a terrible anomaly in medicine excited great and general consternation, and gave rise to a variety of theories and conjectures for its explanation. It was considered by some as yellow fever; and, from the violence of its symptoms and rapidity of its course, of an uncommonly malignant nature. By a close and attentive observation of its course, symptoms and causes, Dr. Sykes was happily led to a discovery, which, as he gave it immediate publicity, no doubt saved many lives. He observed that no persons were attacked with the disease who had not been using bark, and that an attack came on generally soon after the taking of a dose of that medicine. He therefore naturally inferred that the bark was productive of these serious and fatal effects, and, if so, that it must be adulterated with some deadly drug. By a cautious inspection of several samples of the article, he was enabled to detect the hidden cause of all the evil, discovering that semivitrified oxide of lead, litharge, had been mixed with the bark. On tracing the matter to its origin, it was found that a workman in one of the laboratories in Philadelphia, who had been employed in pulverizing the medicine, for which service he was paid so much per pound, had, in order to make it weigh heavier, thrown in occasionally the semivitrified oxide of lead, as above mentioned. In extenuation of this dreadful fraud the laborer urged his ignorance of the noxious powers of the drug, which he had added merely to benefit himself, certainly deceiving and imposing on his employer, but without any idea of its proving prejudicial to any other person.

Although so eminent in, and attentive to, his profession and its duties, Dr. Sykes was also endowed with the requisites for a politician and statesman. These qualifica-



tions and the reputation which he had ever possessed for political integrity, sincere love of country and veneration for its laws and institutions, being duly estimated by the people, rendered him very popular, and he was consequently chosen to fill several important and distinguished stations. He was repeatedly elected a member of the Senate, in which body he presided for a period of near fifteen years ; and during this time, by that office being vacated, he was elevated to the highest station in the gift of the people, being made Governor of the State. Whilst he held this situation he evinced, by his anxiety and care to fulfil all the duties attendant on it, his high opinion of the honor conferred upon him.

Feeling sensibly that the labor necessarily attendant on such political stations and an extensive practice, was too heavy and severe for one advancing in life ; knowing the impracticability of concentrating his practice, and thus diminishing his arduous toil, whilst he continued in Dover ; and being desirous of passing his declining years in more calmness and tranquillity than is possible for any physician who enjoys an extensive practice in the country, he determined on removing to a city. Considering New-York as presenting the best field for the exercise of his talents, and believing that merit would there receive its just reward, he in the year 1814, having made his arrangements for that purpose, removed there with his family.

Here he continued for several years, and, though so eminently qualified to figure in a metropolis, did not, it must be confessed, meet with that advancement and distinction to which his talents and attainments entitled him. The following observations of the great "Colossus of literature and Prince of biographers," in his life of the celebrated poet and physician, Akenside, apply with equal force and propriety in the present case, and may explain a circumstance which might be considered singular and unaccountable : speaking of Dr. Akenside's want of success in obtaining practice in London, the biographer adds, "A physician in a great city seems to be the mere plaything of fortune ; his degree of reputation is for the most part totally casual : they that employ him know not his excellence ; they that reject him know not his deficiencies."

After residing in New-York for a period of near six years, and feeling his ties and attachments to his native place



and former pursuits increased, rather than diminished, by this absence, he determined on returning to Dover. This he effected in the year 1820, to the great satisfaction of his friends, by whom he was received with sincere pleasure and unabated esteem and affection. Here he was again speedily introduced into practice; but, in consequence of the impaired state of his health, he was under the necessity of resigning its principal duties and labor to his son, with whom he was associated.

Not long after his return to Dover the Medical Society lost its president by the death of Dr. James Tilton. The members of this institution, feeling the obligations they were under to Dr. Sykes, who was principally instrumental in the passage of that law by which they were enabled to prevent empiricism, and thus render their profession more useful and respectable, elected him to fill the chair of his lamented predecessor.\* This honor, however, he had not the pleasure of enjoying long, as he was called from all terrestrial duties within the short period of seven months after his appointment.

The following handsome tribute to the memory of our president is paid by an anonymous writer, in the Philadelphia Medical Journal: "As a social character, Dr. Sykes was almost unrivalled, and will be always remembered with the highest esteem by those who had the happiness to know him. The dignity of his deportment and the urbanity of his manners qualified him preëminently for shining in society; whilst the generosity of his sentiments, hospitality and many other estimable virtues, made him universally beloved. One of his distinguishing traits evinces so much good feeling that it deserves to be commemorated. He was the friend and patron of youth; and it always gave him pleasure when he could avail himself of his influence in promoting their prosperity. The value of such friendly services will be best appreciated by those who can revert, with grateful feelings, to the time when they stood in need of them. But if his many amiable and benevolent qualities endeared him so much to his friends, how shall we describe the full strength of his domestic ties? The force of these will perhaps be best displayed by the simple recital of a distressing event. His only daughter, an amiable and accomplished young lady, who had just

---

\* Medical Society of Delaware.



entered the gay and pleasing season of womanhood, was absent from home when her father died ; and only returned in time to behold his remains, before they received their last solemn rites. At the sight of the cold and lifeless clay she sunk to the earth, overpowered by a sense of desolation, and was carried to her bed from which she rose no more ; for a mortal blight had fallen on her spirits and withered the vital flower. Refusing both consolation and sustenance, she pined away, and in a few days followed her beloved parent to that grave which was at once the source and termination of her sorrow—a melancholy instance of the force of filial affection and the exquisite sensibility of the human heart.”

Dr. Sykes was from early life subject to occasional fits of wandering gout, to which disease there was an hereditary predisposition. He died on the 18th of October, 1822.

In concluding this imperfect sketch of the life of one who was an ornament to his profession and to society, I have the pleasure of being enabled to add that he was a full and firm believer in revelation and all the fundamental doctrines of the christian religion ; and that in his last illness, not long previous to his dissolution, he expressed, to his weeping relatives who surrounded his bed, his full conviction that his peace was made ; adding that he felt perfectly resigned and ready to die, if such was the will of Providence. How consoling should be the reflection, to those lamenting the death of the dearest relative or friend, that “ though his body may lie covered by the sod of the valley, his soul has taken its flight to celestial regions and dwells immortal, with its God.”—*Eulogium by J. Franklin Vaughan, M.D.*

TENNEY, SAMUEL, M.D. M.M.S.S. Hon., was the son of a respectable farmer of Rowley, Byfield parish, Massachusetts. At about eighteen years of age he commenced his studies preparatory for college under the celebrated Master Moody of Dummer school. He entered Harvard College in July, 1768 ; and, while an under graduate, gave honorable evidence of possessing a sound and discriminating mind. After leaving college he taught a school one year at Andover, and commenced the study of physic with Dr. Kittredge of that town.

About the beginning of the year 1775 he went to Exeter with the design of establishing himself as a physician ;



but, the war of the revolution soon after breaking out, he determined on joining the army. He reached the American camp on the day of the battle of Bunker's Hill ; and, though greatly fatigued with riding on horseback, was employed till a late hour of the night in attentions to the wounded. He was one year attached to the Massachusetts Line as mate to Dr. Eustis, late Governor of the commonwealth ; but afterward entered the Rhode-Island Line, in which he served as surgeon during the war. He of course moved with the army, was present at the surrender of Burgoyne and Cornwallis, and was prompt to every duty becoming his station. He volunteered his assistance in repelling the attack on the fort at Red Bank in the Delaware ; and in circumstances of imminent danger fought in the ranks. The assailants were driven back, and Count Donop, their commander, was mortally wounded and carried into the fort. When the Doctor approached to dress his wounds, the Count looked at him attentively in the face, and said " You look like an honest man, to you therefore I commit the care of my pocketbook."

At the close of the war Dr. Tenney returned to Exeter, where he married and settled ; but he did not resume the practice of medicine. In 1788 he was chosen a member of the convention for forming the constitution of the state of New-Hampshire. In 1793 he was appointed Judge of Probate for the County of Rockingham ; and continued in this office until, in 1800, he was elected a member of congress. To this station he was afterwards twice reelected. In 1816 he closed his valuable life.

Dr. Tenney was of a literary and philosophical turn, and was a member of several scientific societies ; he received from the University at Cambridge the honorary degree of Doctor in Medicine, and was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. During the war he was stationed for several months at Saratoga, and paid considerable attention to the celebrated mineral waters of that place. In 1793 he communicated an account of them to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which he was a member. This account was published in a volume of the society's Memoirs, and did much toward bringing the waters of Saratoga into general notice. In the same volume was also published the Doctor's " Theory of Prismatic Colors," which reduces the number of original colors to five. This theory, or one similar, is



beginning to be favorably noticed, or is already adopted, in France. For the Massachusetts Historical Society he furnished an historical and topographical account of Exeter, and a notice of the dark day of May 19th, 1780; and for the Massachusetts Agricultural Society he wrote a much approved treatise on Orcharding. Of both these societies he was a member. At various times he published valuable political essays in the newspapers, and particularly in 1788, in favor of the Federal Constitution, the adoption of which he strongly advocated. Among his unpublished writings is a very ingenious theory of the tides.

Dr. Tenney was an early and steadfast friend to his country; and his name deserves an honorable place among the worthies who assisted in achieving its independence, and in establishing forms of state and national government adapted to promote its highest welfare. In all the public stations he held, he was distinguished for openness and integrity; was never ashamed of his principles, nor afraid to avow them; and always so cool and dispassionate as to conciliate the respect even of his adversaries. At one period of the war the regiment to which he belonged was unusually given to intoxication, and several deaths were caused by it. At the funeral of one of the victims, and with the approbation of the colonel, he delivered before the regiment a plain and serious discourse, which for a time had a very sensible effect.

In private life the doctor's character was eminently good. His personal dignity was great, while his manners were exceedingly plain. There was something very striking and noble in his countenance. His eyes were full and intelligent; and his other features large and open: no man in Congress at the time had a better head. He made no professions of regard where he felt no regard: but at the same time was uncommonly free from resentments. He was an affectionate husband, a sensible and entertaining companion, a kind and peaceable neighbor, a sober and exemplary member of society. He took a deep and active interest in the education of the young; and, though he had no children of his own, he laid more than one under obligations of gratitude for his paternal care.

Dr. Tenney was remarkably free from ostentation and pride, and could easily accommodate himself to the views, and wants, and interests of the humblest persons. He was the friend of the poor, and the orphan's disinterested and



faithful guardian. He loved, as well as patronised, the religious institutions of the Fathers ; was most punctual in attendance at public worship on the Sabbath ; and for several of the last years of his life was a member and an officer of the Second Congregational Church in Exeter. He honored the religion he professed, felt its sustaining influence in his last hours, and met death with a serenity and composure becoming a christian. One of his ancient and worthy neighbors observed to the writer at the time, " We have lost a fellow citizen who was without guile." Seldom has it fallen to the lot of any to sketch the life and character of a man, to whom the observation could be more justly applied.

It will be recollected by many that a singular phenomenon occurred in our New-England horizon, May 19th, 1780, emphatically called the dark day. This was by some among the ignorant and superstitious ascribed to a supernatural cause. From the pen of Dr. Tenney the Massachusetts Historical Society received a very ingenious and philosophical examination of the subject, which does much honor to the author. Dr. Tenney was decidedly of opinion that the phenomenon would admit of a rational and philosophical explanation, as follows. Previously to the commencement of the darkness, the sky was overcast with the common kind of clouds, from which there was in some places a light sprinkling of rain. Between these and the earth there intervened another stratum, apparently of very great thickness. As this stratum advanced the darkness commenced, and increased with its progress till it came to its height ; which did not take place till the hemisphere was a second time overspread. The uncommon thickness of this second stratum was probably occasioned by two strong currents of wind from the southward and westward, condensing the vapors and drawing them in a northeasterly direction. The lower stratum had an uncommon brassy hue, while the earth and trees were adorned with so enchanting a verdure as could not escape notice, even amidst the unusual gloom that surrounded the spectator. This gradual increase of the darkness from southwest to northeast, which was nearly the course of the clouds, affords a pretty good argument in favor of the supposition that they were condensed by two strong currents of wind blowing in different directions. To these two strata of clouds we may without hesitation impute the



extraordinary darkness of the day. Dr. T. proceeds with a philosophical eye to examine more minutely into the manner in which these clouds effected the extraordinary darkness; but this must be omitted here. "The darkness of the following evening," says Dr. T., "was probably as gross as ever has been observed since the almighty fiat gave birth to light. It wanted only palpability to render it as extraordinary as that which overspread the land of Egypt in the days of Moses. And as darkness is not substantial, but a mere privation, the palpability ascribed to that by the sacred historian must have arisen from some peculiar affection of the atmosphere, perhaps an exceeding thick vapor, that accompanied it. I could not help conceiving at the time that, if every luminous body in the universe had been shrouded in impenetrable shades, or struck out of existence, the darkness could not have been more complete. A sheet of white paper, held within a few inches of the eyes, was equally invisible with the blackest velvet. Considering the small quantity of light that was transmitted by the clouds by day, it is not surprising that by night a sufficient quantity of rays should not be able to penetrate the same strata, brought back by the shifting of the winds, to afford the most obscure prospect even of the best reflecting bodies."

In the year 1811 Dr. Tenney addressed to Dr. Mitchell of New-York, for publication in the Medical Repository, "An Explanation of certain curious Phenomena in the Heating of Water." The celebrated Count Rumford in an "Inquiry into the Nature of Heat, and the Manner of its Communication" relates two experiments of which the authors of the British Review observe that "though they have sought for an adequate explanation of them, they are not a little embarrassing." However embarrassing to the British reviewers, the enlightened and sagacious mind of Dr. Tenney furnished a solution of the phenomena both philosophical and satisfactory, which may be seen in the Medical Repository for November, December and January, 1811 and 1812.

THACHER, DR. THOMAS, first minister of the Old South Church in Boston, was born in England, May 1st, 1620. His father was the Rev. Peter Thacher, minister at Sarum, who intended to come over to these new regions, but was prevented by the state of his family. Thomas had a good school education, and it was his fa-



ther's desire to send him to the University of Oxford or Cambridge ; but he declined, and came over to New England in 1635.

In a letter published by his uncle, Anthony Thacher, we learn how remarkably he was preserved from shipwreck. His friends sailed from Ipswich in the month of August for Marblehead, where Mr. John Avery, a worthy divine, was to settle. A terrible storm threw the vessel upon the rocks, most of the people perished, and Mr. Thacher was cast ashore on a desolate island. It bears his name to this day, as also a place is called Avery's Fall, where this good man perished. Thomas Thacher preferred to go by land, and escaped these dangers. He received his education from Mr. Chauncy, who was afterwards President of Harvard College. He studied not only what is common for youth to acquire, but also the oriental languages. He afterwards composed a Hebrew lexicon, and we learn from Dr. Stiles that he was a scholar in Arabic, the best the country afforded. Dr. Mather tells us that he was a great logician, that he understood mechanics in theory and practice, and that he would make all kinds of clock work to admiration. He was eminent in two professions. He was pastor of a church, and was ordained at Weymouth, June 2d, 1644. After some years, having married a second wife, who belonged to Boston, he left his parish at Weymouth, where he practised physic as well as preached, and was an eminent physician in Boston. He was considered as a great divine, and when a third church was founded in the town he was chosen their minister. Over this church he was installed February 16th, 1669, and in this station he continued till he died. The last sermon he preached, was for Dr. I. Mather, 1st Peter iv, 18. He afterwards visited a sick person, and was himself seized with a fever, and expired October 15th, 1678, aged 58 years.

As a preacher he was very popular, being remarkably fervent and copious in prayer. He was zealous against the Quakers, for he believed that their doctrines subverted the gospel, and led men into the pit of darkness under the pretence of giving them light.

He left two sons, who were by his first wife, the daughter of the Rev. Ralph Partridge of Duxbury. The eldest, Peter, was a famous minister in the neighborhood of Boston. Ralph was settled at Martha's Vineyard. He print-



ed very few of his productions, except his Hebrew lexicon and his catechism, each of which was on a sheet of paper, and his Guide in the Smallpox and Measles published in 1677, which was the first publication on a medical subject in America.

THOMAS, DR. JOHN, was born in the ancient town of Plymouth, Massachusetts, April 1st, 1758. His father, a respectable physician, having sustained the office of Surgeon in the French war in the expedition against Louisburgh, was at the dawn of the American revolution appointed Regimental Surgeon; and his son, then seventeen years of age, accompanied his father as Surgeon's Mate. They joined the army at Cambridge in the spring of 1775. The infirmities of age and the claims of a large family induced the father to resign in 1776, when the son was promoted to the rank of regimental surgeon, in which station he served his country with reputation until the army was disbanded at the close of the war. It is honorable to this family that another son served as captain of a company of artillery during the whole war, and two others served a part of the time in the army. Soon after peace took place Dr. Thomas settled in the town of Poughkeepsie, in the state of New-York, where he continued in reputable and successful practice in his profession until his death in 1818.

Endowed with considerable powers of mind, and devoting himself to his official duties, Dr. Thomas overcame the difficulties of his youth and inexperience, and maintained high professional respectability; in all his conduct he was honorable, just and benevolent. But for wit and humor he was unrivalled. Such were the fecundity and disposition of his mind, that on all occasions he was furnished with an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and song, which made him a welcome guest in every place. There was considerable originality in the display of his talents; which, with the courteousness of his manners and his conviviality, won the esteem of gentlemen of high rank, and on one occasion, at the table of Washington, he excited an unusual degree of merriment and pleasantry.

THORNTON, DR. MATTHEW, was a native of Ireland, where he was born about the year 1714. He emigrated to this country with his father, and settled in the state of Connecticut, where he received an academical and medical education. He established himself in the



profession of medicine in Londonderry, in New-Hampshire, where he became conspicuous for professional skill, and the sphere of his usefulness was continually extending.

He was invested with the office of Justice of the Peace, and commissioned as Colonel of the militia under the royal government. But, when the political crisis arrived when that government in America was dissolved, Colonel Thornton abjured the British interest, and with a patriotic spirit adhered to the glorious cause of liberty. When in 1775 a provincial convention was formed for temporary purposes, he was elected their president. In this capacity we find him "in Provincial Congress, June 2d, 1775, addressing the inhabitants of the colony of New-Hampshire on the affairs of America, and in the affecting style of a true patriot painting the 'horrors and distresses of a civil war, which till of late we only had in contemplation, but now feel ourselves obliged to realize. Painful beyond expression have been those scenes of blood and devastation which the barbarous cruelty of British troops has placed before our eyes. Duty to God, to ourselves, to posterity, enforced by the cries of slaughtered innocents, have urged us to take up arms in our own defence.' He proceeded to advise and recommend such measures as the exigency of the times appeared to require, and closed by enjoining 'the practice of that pure and undefiled religion which embalmed the memory of our pious ancestors, as that alone upon which we can build a solid hope and confidence in the Divine protection and favor, and without whose blessing all the measures of safety we have or can propose, will end in our shame and disappointment.' "

The next year, on the 12th of September, Col. Thornton was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and took his seat on the 4th of November following. Though not present when the declaration of independence passed that illustrious body, he acceded to it on his becoming a member, and his signature stands among the fifty-six worthies, who have immortalized their names by that memorable act. About the year 1776 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and not long after he was raised to the office of Judge of the Superior Court of New-Hampshire, in which office he remained till 1782. In the year 1780 he purchased a farm pleasantly situated on the banks of the Merrimac, near Exeter, and entered on



the business of agriculture in connexion with his other diversified occupations. Although advanced in life, whenever his professional services were required he cheerfully granted them, and they were at all times highly appreciated. He took an interest in the municipal affairs of the town, and he was elected a member of the general court one or two years, and a Senator in the state legislature, and served as a member of the Council in 1785 under President Langdon.

We are informed upon good authority that Dr. Thornton was a man of strong powers of mind, that he was capable of abstruse speculation, and that on any subject to which he directed his attention, he would elicit light and information. In private life he was one of the most companionable of men. The young and the old were alike sharers in the agreeable versatility of his powers, and in the inexhaustible stock of information which a long and industrious life had accumulated. His memory was well stored with a large fund of entertaining and instructive anecdotes, which he could apply upon any incident or subject of conversation. Judge Thornton wrote political essays for the newspapers after he was eighty years of age, and about this period of life prepared for the press a metaphysical work entitled *Paradise Lost, or the Origin of the Evil called Sin examined, &c.* This work was never published; but those who have had access to the manuscript, pronounce it a very singular production.

He died while on a visit at Newburyport, Massachusetts, on the 24th of June, 1803, in the 89th year of his age. In the funeral sermon by Rev. Dr. Burnap we are furnished with the following sketch. "He was venerable for his age and skill in his profession, and for the several very important and honorable offices he had sustained; noted for the knowledge he had acquired, and his quick penetration into matters of abstruse speculation; exemplary for his regard for the public institutions of religion and for his constancy in attending the public worship, where he trod the courts of the house of God with steps tottering with age and infirmity. Such is a brief outline of one who was honored in his day and generation; whose virtues were a model for imitation, and while memory does her office will be had in grateful recollection."—*New-Hampshire Historical Collections*.



TILLARY, JAMES, M.D. was a native of Scotland, and his contemporaries and associates at school testify that he was even then regarded as a youth of promise, and at that early period of his life was characterised by that integrity and virtue which marked the remainder of his days. Having laid the usual foundation of classical learning, in which his attainments were very respectable, and having received some preliminary medical knowledge in the north of Scotland, he enjoyed the benefit of a course of instruction at the great medical school of Edinburgh. Although he did not remain at the university the time prescribed to obtain its honors, he assiduously attended the various lectures, which qualified him for the station he soon afterwards obtained, that of a surgeon in the army of Great Britain. In that capacity, at an early period of the revolutionary war, he first came to this country, which he made the permanent place of his residence.

Shortly after his arrival in the city of New-York he assumed the character of a practitioner of medicine and surgery. To the former branch, however, he principally confined his attention, and for more than forty years exercised its responsible and important duties, and displayed abundant evidence of his professional merit and skill. The various qualifications which adorned his professional character, were duly appreciated by the Medical Society of the County of New-York, of which he was a conspicuous member, and where he also for many years occupied the most elevated station in their power to bestow, being their president. But says his biographer, Dr. Hosack, "I must nevertheless be permitted to bear my testimony to his merit as a practitioner of the healing art. He seemed by nature to be peculiarly capacitated for the exercise of the medical profession; and the education which he had received was sufficient to elicit the native energies of his mind for that purpose. He was a substantial classical scholar; his reading of medical authors was limited, but judicious; among these, Sydenham and Huxham were his favorites. He was a patient and close observer at the bedside of the sick; he reflected; and his decisions evinced the solidity of his understanding. Few men surpassed him in strength of judgment; and this qualification of the head gave him that elevated station among many of his fellow practitioners, which he so long and deservedly enjoyed. He was sceptical of novelty in medical prescrip-



tions, and slow in adopting new methods of cure. He carefully observed the progress of disease, he discovered its nature, and was bold and energetic in his principles of treatment. He was confident of his own practical knowledge, and inspired a corresponding confidence in those for whom he prescribed. Few men performed their duty to their patients with more fidelity. He spared no pains in collecting all the symptoms from which the disease might be ascertained, and the corresponding remedies directed for its removal.

“During those memorable visitations of God’s providence in 1795 and 1798, when pestilence spread its devastation in our cities, though fully conscious of impending danger, he abode in the city of New-York, and no consideration whatever could induce him to swerve from his duty ; a faithful sentinel, he remained at his post. Amidst the distressing and fatal ravages of yellow fever Dr. Tillary spared no exertions that could contribute to the comfort of his suffering fellow citizens. He visited and attended with unceasing assiduity all who called for his professional services, without reserve ; and it may be added that to the poor and forsaken, from whom no recompense could be expected, his labors were for the most part devoted ; the more wealthy, who were able to remunerate him, having chiefly abandoned the city, then the scene of desolation. His perseverance and his fortitude during those anxious and melancholy seasons were not forgotten by his fellow citizens ; for the important services he thus performed to the community, he was afterwards rewarded by the honorable office of resident physician, the duties of which, though full of hazard and responsibility, were performed with that fidelity which correct principles of conduct must ever secure. In relation to medical decorum he was a pattern of excellence to his professional brethren ; with reference to the rights and feelings of the junior members in particular, his conduct was peculiarly delicate and honorable.

“As a citizen of this republic it is observed that, while he remembered with becoming feelings the land of his forefathers, he possessed an ardent attachment to his adopted country. He admired the genius and nature of our social, political and religious institutions. He was not an indifferent spectator of passing events, and in that species of



knowledge which is acquired by intercourse with the world, he was excelled by few."

Dr. Tillary was the President of the St. Andrew's Society in the city of New-York, and discharged its duties with distinguished ability and universal satisfaction. As the physician of that charitable institution, an office which he filled for many years, he manifested disinterested generosity in his medical attention to the indigent poor who were the objects of its charity.

"It may be asked, had the deceased no failings? He had his failings, but they were of that minor character, that are inseparable from our nature: he was human, and he erred. Let those who delight to dwell upon the shade of human character, search out the frailties of our deceased brother; for ourselves, we can shed the tear for his weakness, and abundantly rejoice at his numerous excellences. It is with great satisfaction that the writer speaks of his christian virtues; they are a proper topic, for they made up a large portion of his character and ought not to be omitted. On this momentous subject he has not left the world to doubt of his religious creed. He has long, both in public and private, evinced his faith and his hope, and has declared his firm belief in the great truths of the christian religion; a belief arising not merely from those impressions which an early pious education leaves upon the mind, but from a careful examination of the evidences upon which it has been embraced by most of the distinguished men who have adorned the world. His course of reading on religious subjects was extensive; the volume of nature, too, he consulted with additional strength to those opinions which he had derived from revelation, and he adds another happy example to the many already on record, of the possession of sound christian principles by a member of a profession in which religious scepticism is too generally and most erroneously supposed to abound. To the christian philanthropist, moreover, it is consoling to reflect that at a time when, to use the language of an eloquent American divine, 'scepticism is breathing forth its pestilential vapor and polluting by unhallowed touch things divine and sacred, so many of the great and the wise, as if touched with an impulse from heaven, appear as the advocates of christianity,' and present, with one accord, their learning, their talents, and their virtues, as an offering on the altar of religion. Religious consolation, while









JAMES TILTON M.D.



it supported him in life, shed a ray of glory around the dying bed of our deceased brother, and in his latter moments, to the exclusion of every other concern, claimed all his thoughts. In the records of those eminent men who have supported the medical character of our country, Dr. Tillary will maintain a highly respectable rank ; and, while talents, inflexible integrity and distinguished virtue are held in remembrance, his memory will be cherished by his fellow men, especially by that society of his native and adopted country, with whom he was so long and so intimately connected."—*Funeral Address, by David Hosack, M.D.*

TILTON, JAMES, M.D., was born of respectable parents in the County of Kent, State of Delaware, on the first day of June, in the year 1745. His father died when he was but three years of age, and left him, with but a very slender provision, to the care of his mother. To the precepts and example of his surviving parent he always attributed his religious impressions, and his success and rapid advancement in life. In this respect our deceased friend was by no means singular. In every age and in every christian country, the powerful influence which an early pious education exerts through life, is strongly and incontestably evinced. To a mother's province this duty peculiarly belongs ; and I may affirm with confidence that there are few amongst us, who can look back upon the days of their childhood without acknowledging their obligations to a mother, for having implanted in their minds some great moral principle.

His classical studies were pursued at Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Finley, who was afterwards President of Princeton College. Dr. Tilton appears to have pursued the study of the languages with great success. He was particularly fond of the Latin poets ; and to his early attachments may be attributed, in some measure, his fondness, at a much more recent period, for a rural life. Who amongst his friends can forget the satisfaction he derived from repeating the fascinating descriptions of its scenes and pleasures as portrayed by the Mantuan bard ?

After leaving Nottingham he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Ridgely of Dover in this state, and finished his education in the Medical School at Philadelphia, which was established in the year 1765, principally



by the combined exertions of Drs. William Shippen and John Morgan, two of the most eminent physicians of that day.

From the best information which I can obtain, Dr. Tilton was graduated with the first class in this school upon which the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred. Dr. Wistar, the late celebrated Professor of Anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, in his Eulogium on Dr. Shippen, makes the following remarks: "Dr. Adam Kuhn and Dr. Benjamin Rush, who had been appointed professors, lectured several years very successfully on *Materia Medica* and Chemistry; several graduations of Bachelors of Medicine had taken place. James Tilton of Delaware,\* J. Ellmer of N. J., the late J. Potts, and the late N. Way, had taken the degree of M.D." The high standing which he acquired whilst pursuing his studies in Philadelphia, is strongly evinced by the intimacies which he formed there, and which in after life ripened into friendship. The late Dr. Rush always spoke of him with respect and esteem, and the fact is incontestable that he was offered a professorship in this University, which is now unrivalled in our country, if not equal to any in the old world. This high and deserved honor he declined, fearing that it might interfere with his duties to his country, whose cause he had then ardently espoused, and whose liberties he had determined to assist in effecting, or perish in the struggle.

After completing his studies at Philadelphia he returned to his native state, and commenced the practice of medicine in the town of Dover. He was enabled to do this under more auspicious circumstances, in consequence of the pecuniary help and countenance which were afforded him by Thomas Collins, his friend and relative, who was afterwards Governor of Delaware, and distinguished for his talents, urbanity of manners, and great respectability of character. Of this strong proof of confidence Dr. Tilton frequently spoke in his usual forcible terms, such as were peculiarly adapted to express his gratitude, which was one of the virtues that combined to distinguish his character from, and exalt it above that of other men. He

---

\* The Thesis which he defended on being graduated as Bachelor of Medicine, was on Respiration. In 1771 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. His dissertation was in Latin, and, as required by the laws of the college, was published: the subject was Dropsy.



soon obtained a high standing and deserved eminence in his profession, and pursued the practice of it with success and reputation. In this, as in every other pursuit, his soul, as towering as his stature, never stooped to unfair means to further his views. He was a generous rival ; disdaining low artifice, he invariably treated his medical brethren with respect and generosity ; honor and a conscientious rectitude of intention, by which he invariably regulated his conduct, forbade him to descend to those means which always mark the base and illiberal. He continued in practice until the year 1776, the year in which America was declared free and independent, a year sacred to freedom. He now combined the characters of patriot and physician. Being strongly impressed with the enthusiasm of the times, he relinquished a lucrative profession, his friends and his home. He entered as a surgeon the Delaware regiment, with \$ 25 a month, and connected his own with the doubtful fortunes of his country. He continued with the regiment during the campaign ; was with it at the battles of Long Island and White Plains ; and had the mortification to accompany the American army in the celebrated retreat, when driven by a superior and relentless enemy from the North river to the Delaware. He was then ordered to Wilmington with such of the soldiers as had escaped with their lives from the inclemency of the season, their hardships and exposures, and the swords of the foe, but who were unable to do duty. He was quartered in this town during the winter, and was fully employed in rendering those kindnesses to his wretched wounded countrymen, for which he was so eminently qualified by his disposition and profession.

Before the next campaign opened, without any solicitation on his part, he was called to the hospital department in the army. The greatest disorder existed here, and the mortality of the soldiers was almost unprecedented. The system which had been adopted, rather invited and produced diseases, than cured them. The purveyorship of the hospital and the medical department, properly so called, were invested in the same persons. In speaking of the monstrous absurdity of this arrangement, Dr. Tilton says, "I mention it, without a design to reflect on any man, that in the fatal year 1777, when the Director General had the entire direction of the practice in our hospitals, as well as the whole disposal of the stores, he was interested in the



increase of sickness and the consequent increase of expense, as far at least as he would be profited by a greater quantity of money passing through his hands." And again, "It would be shocking to humanity to relate the history of our General Hospital in the years '77 and '78; when it swallowed up at least one half of our army, owing to a fatal tendency in the system to throw all the sick of the army into the general hospital; whence crowds, infection and consequent mortality, too affecting to mention."

In the year 1777 the British advanced to Philadelphia; and he directed the hospitals at Princeton, New-Jersey, where he narrowly escaped with his life from an attack of hospital fever. His sufferings from this disease must have been of a most distressing kind; and his recovery was almost a miracle. At one period of his disease eleven surgeons and mates, belonging to the hospital, gave him over, and only disputed how many days he should live. Providence ordered otherwise. To his friend the late Dr. Rush, and the attention of a benevolent lady in the neighborhood he chiefly attributed his recovery, which was slow and painful. The cuticle scaled off from his skin, his hair gradually combed from his head, and, to use his own forcible language, he was reduced to "skin and bone." It was nine months before he was again fit for active duty. As soon as he was able to travel he returned to Delaware, and visited on his way the different hospitals at Bethlehem, Reading, Manheim, Lancaster and Newport, which he found generally in a state of great disorder. His experience enabled him to remedy many of the defects, and to arrest in some measure the mortality which existed. In the campaigns of '78 and '79 he directed the hospitals in Trenton and New Windsor. All his contemporaries bore ample testimony to the able and indefatigable manner in which he performed the duties of hospital surgeon. In the hard winter of '79 and '80 he made the experiment of "the hospital huts"; the hint he took from Marshal Saxe. His improvements exceeded his most sanguine calculations; they consisted in having an earthen floor, instead of wood, with a hole in the centre of the roof for the purpose of allowing the smoke to escape from the fire, which was made in the middle of the hut.

So deep was his conviction of the absurdity and inhumanity of the existing hospital arrangements, that in the year '81 he determined to resign his situation in the army,



unless they were radically changed. He visited Philadelphia for the purpose, and delivered to the Medical Committee of Congress his observations in writing, pointing out the leading principles to be observed in forming a plan for conducting military hospitals. Although they were acknowledged to be correct, Congress was so much engaged with other business, that this was not immediately attended to.

About this period a financier was appointed to examine into and report a plan for the general reform of the army, and was also instructed to direct his attention to the medical department. To this gentleman Dr. Tilton applied in person, and submitted to him his views and observations, by whom they were approved, and he had the satisfaction to obtain his assurance that he would immediately report upon the subject. The observations submitted in writing by Dr. Tilton, were placed in the hands of Drs. John Jones, Hutchinson and Clarkson, and they perfectly coincided in opinion with him. He was called into their consultations, and his principles were so far established as to constitute the great outlines of hospital arrangement and practice from that time to the present day. The complete success of his exertions tended greatly to increase the high and deserved standing which he had acquired with the army and the public.

About this time he was elected a Professor in the University of Pennsylvania, to which I have already referred ; which office he declined from motives of the purest and most high minded patriotism. He accompanied the American army to Virginia, where he had the satisfaction of being present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, which was soon followed by a full acknowledgment of the liberty and independence of his country.

When the army was disbanded he returned to his native state, and recommenced the practice of medicine in Dover, in 1782. He had exhausted his pecuniary resources during the war, and, like many others, was paid for his faithful services in the depreciated certificates of the United States, which were of little more use than to remind him of the honorable part he had taken in the struggle which had terminated so propitiously. His patriotism still supported him, and he applied himself with increased assiduity to his profession. He was a member of the Old Congress in '82, and was elected repeatedly as a member



of the State Legislature, which assured him that his fellow citizens delighted to honor the man who had devoted his time and talents to their service.

He had just reestablished himself in practice, and was about acquiring that independence and easy competence which was his only ambition, as related to matters of a pecuniary kind, when the unhealthy climate of Kent began to make such inroads upon his constitution, that he was obliged to "fly for his life" to the hills of New Castle county. He established himself in this place, where he soon obtained his full share of practice, and secured to an unusual degree the confidence of the people. The profits of his profession, together with the emoluments of the office of Commissioner of Loans, made him easy in his circumstances, and enabled him to enjoy the society of his friends, which was always peculiarly agreeable to him. Soon after this period a change took place in the general government, to whose measures Dr. Tilton was at that time conscientiously opposed; and, acting fully up to those high principles which always regulated his conduct, he resigned his office, and devoted himself with more ardor to the practice of medicine and to the pleasures of horticulture, of which he was particularly fond.

His medical fame was established on so broad and substantial a basis, as to defy the ravages of time or the machinations of the envious and malicious. As he advanced in his profession, he was peculiarly fond of assisting merit and genius whenever an opportunity offered. To young practitioners he was uncommonly kind and indulgent; instead of opposing, he assisted their exertions; when he could with propriety, he took them by the hand, and recommended them to the support and patronage of the public; if their promise did not entitle them to this signal display of generosity, he most studiously refrained from saying any thing which might, in the most remote manner, militate against their advancement. He doubtless met with some who returned his kindness with ingratitude; but there were others, who ever remembered this friend of their youth with feelings of respect and esteem. I would here mention a strong instance of the display of the noble qualities which adorn our nature, as occurred in the case of the late celebrated Dr. Edward Miller of New-York. By the assistance and patronage of Dr. Tilton he was enabled to overcome the difficulties which surround-



ed him in early life. He was not only advised as a friend, but he was invited to commence the practice of medicine in the same town with himself. He there began that professional career which terminated with so much honor to himself, to his native state, and was so highly gratifying to his benefactor, of whose numerous acts of liberality and friendship he always spoke in the strongest terms of regard and veneration.

As a physician, Dr. Tilton was bold and decided; he never temporized with disease. His remedies were few in number, but generally of an active kind. He considered the functions of the skin of the very first importance, and his remedies were generally directed to restore them to a healthy state, when deranged. There were few physicians who possessed more candor or exercised it to a greater extent towards their patients than Dr. Tilton. When interrogated, he would freely express his opinion as to the nature and probable issue of a disease, whether favorable or otherwise, however unpalatable it might be. He never visited or dosed the sick unnecessarily, thereby picking their pockets, as he justly termed it, and from this cause he was more frequently dismissed from families than from any other. He had no secrets in medicine, he was superior to any and every species of quackery. He certainly stood at the head of his profession in this state; his naturally strong and discriminating mind peculiarly fitted him for consultations, and for many years before his death scarcely a case of any consequence occurred within the circle of his practice, in which more than one physician was necessary, but his advice was requested.

After practising medicine with uncommon success and reputation for several years in Wilmington, he purchased and improved a small farm in its vicinity, to which he removed, and indulged his taste for horticulture. In this situation, noted for his hospitality to all who visited his friendly roof either for the benefit of his advice and experience or the pleasures of social intercourse, he was found at the commencement of the late war, in 1812.

Although for several years preceding this period he had retired in a great measure from the busy pursuits of the world and the active duties of his profession, he had the high honor conferred upon him, of being appointed Physician and Surgeon General of the army of the United States. He was fully sensible of the distinguished confi-



dence thus reposed in him by his government ; yet it was not without deep reflection and no little hesitation, that he eventually determined to accept the appointment, which he did, after receiving assurances that his office should be chiefly ministerial, and his residence principally at Washington.

In July, 1813, he commenced a journey to the northern frontier, and examined all the Hospitals in his route ; he arrived at Sackett's Harbor in August of the same year. He found here, as he often said, the filthiest encampment that he had ever seen, and the mortality was as great as he had ever known it during the war of the revolution. He immediately requested a Medical Board, with a field officer to preside ; this was granted, and the salutary change, made in the main army according to the principles laid down in his printed work upon Military Hospitals, soon extended itself along the whole lines from Lake Erie to Lake Champlain. The wholesome provisions which he introduced, soon arrested the mortality and destroyed the infection of the "Lake Fever," as it was called, which had become so alarming as to threaten the destruction of the whole army, and put an entire stop to enlistments.

In the spring of 1814 he again contemplated a visit to the Northern frontier, passing the range of hospitals on the sea coast, to go by Plattsburgh to the Lakes. In this he was disappointed in consequence of an obstinate tumor which made its appearance in his neck ; and in July a more formidable disease affected his knee, which rendered locomotion extremely difficult, and from which he suffered the most acute and agonizing pain. This disease rapidly increased, and in 1815, to preserve his life, it became necessary to amputate the limb above the knee joint ; the operation was performed on the 7th of December in that year. To an intimate friend who was present, whilst the surgeon was taking off the limb, he spoke of it as the greatest trial to which he had ever been exposed. But his religion and fortitude did not desert him on this trying occasion ; when he had once made up his mind to submit to it, he remained as firm as the pyramid in the tempest, and, whilst his friends sympathized around him, he calmly gave directions to the surgeon and medical assistants. This fact alone, when we consider his age which was then upwards of seventy, and his previous sufferings, incontestably proves his mind to have been one of no common



texture. An intimate friend of his who was present on this painful occasion, after speaking of the extraordinary firmness with which he bore the operation, says "for several days and nights after the amputation, I had the gratification of watching with and comforting him in his lonely, dreary, bachelor's abode, where the balm of female tenderness and sympathy never mitigated a pang, nor compensated for a woe, but where masculine aids, rough as they are, were alone employed to sooth and cheer the scene."

Although Dr. Tilton never married, he was always a strong advocate for this happy condition of man. He was an ardent admirer of the fairest and best part of creation, and, whatever might have been his disappointments in early life, he never allowed them to warp his judgment or vitiate his taste. The high regard and esteem which this class of his patients always entertained for him, whilst in the practice of his profession, speak volumes in his favor. And I would fain believe that there are some who have not forgotten the good "old bachelor," and recollect with mournful pleasure the satisfaction they enjoyed whilst partaking of his virgilian suppers.

Dr. Tilton was fond of young company, and took a deep interest in the success in life of the rising generation. He was as mindful of posterity as if he had been surrounded by a family of his own. From most old persons he differed materially as it regarded his opinion of the times and generation in which he lived. Instead of inveighing against the manners and customs of the age, he rose superior to such illiberality, and bore ample testimony to the improvements which are making in the arts and sciences, the advancements of religion, and the rapid march of liberal principles in politics. Indeed he was so well pleased with his own times that he often declared, when quite advanced in life, that, could he have had his choice of the different periods of the world, he would have selected the present in which to live.

Our deceased friend was a real christian. He was intimately acquainted with the scriptures; and, although he had frequently perused them, and regulated his conduct according to their principles as far as his imperfect nature would permit, yet during the latter period of his life they became his principal study, and from them he derived those consolations which enabled him to bear disease with-



out a murmur and to meet death without being conscious of his sting. The vicarious righteousness of Christ, his favorite doctrine, he was fond of introducing in conversation upon proper occasions, as well for the benefit of his fellow beings, as for the glory of the author of this system of faith. His religion was of that ennobling sort which testifies to its own worth. His feelings ran naturally in the channel of devotion ; and he reposed upon the scheme of salvation as the resting place ordained by the Deity for the soul of man.

Dr. Tilton departed this life on the 14th of May, 1822, having lived seventy-seven years, wanting seventeen days ; on the very day of the last annual meeting of this Society, whose President he had been for many years, and at the reorganization of which no man could have been better pleased. He considered its resuscitation, with its enlarged powers, as constituting a new era in the medical history of his native state. He was one of the earliest members of our Society, and soon became one of its highest ornaments.

His friend Mr. J. Bellach, in whose arms he died, in giving me an account of his death, writes thus : " I arrived at Dr. Tilton's at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and at 4, the good old gentleman bade adieu to this world. His mental faculties were not perceptibly impaired by his last illness, nor did he appear to suffer much, if any pain. I felt a peculiar, though certainly a melancholy satisfaction, in witnessing the peaceful exit, and in closing the eyes of this long tried and faithful friend of my father, and of my father's house ; the man of whom I have the earliest recollection ; whom I was taught from my cradle to love and to honor, as I have done at all times and upon all occasions, most cordially.

" In whatever view we may consider the character of Dr. Tilton, we shall find many traits to distinguish him from other men. He was in many respects an original ; wholly unlike most other men in person, countenance, manners, speech, gesture and habits. His height was about six feet and a half, and his structure slender. His face is admirably portrayed in a painting taken by Otis, and now in the possession of his nephew, Dr. James Tilton. Whether he walked or sat still ; whether in conversation or mute ; whether he ate, drank or smoked ; whether in a grave mood, or indulging in his loud laugh, all was in a style



peculiar to himself and most remarkable." For honesty and frankness he was proverbial ; in these important points he had few equals, certainly no superiors. His whole life afforded a luminous example of the effects of deep rooted principles and moral rectitude upon the conduct of men ; and we have the fullest assurance to believe that he has reached those realms of peace and happiness, from which he can never be separated ; and has become the "just man, made perfect."—*Eulogy to the memory of Dr. Tilton delivered before the Medical Society of Delaware, by A. McLane, M.D.*

The following from Dr. James Mease may be added to the foregoing.

Dr. Tilton suffered severely by the hospital fever, which, for some months after the cessation of the morbid action in his corporal system, affected his mental faculties, and produced a mild derangement, but from which he entirely recovered. He built a neat stone mansion on a high hill in the rear of Wilmington, and amused himself by attending to the cultivation of his farm and a large garden. In 1776 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society. Dr. Tilton was a sincerely pious man, and lived and died a bachelor. But he revered the marriage life, and once told me that he thought the most pleasing sight in the world was a man quietly sitting by his fire side with his wife and children. He was of a tall thin habit, dark hair, dark complexion and of a very cheerful disposition ; enjoyed a merry story and hearty laugh.

Dr. Tilton's publications were 1. *Economical Observations on Military Hospitals* ; a very judicious performance, highly approved by Dr. Rush :\* 2. A paper on the *Curculio Insect* which for several years past has proved so destructive to the Fruit in the United States : 3. a paper on *Peach Trees and the Diseases and Insects to which they are subject* : 4. On the *Propriety of a Farmer living on the Produce of his own Land*. This last is a very interesting paper, and should be read by every farmer. He contended strenuously for the affirmative of the proposition, and that farmers should reject the use of all foreign articles, particularly tea and coffee. His own practice was

---

\* 1. A pamphlet. 2. See Dr. Mease's edition of Willich's *Domestic Encyclopedia*. 3. *Memoirs of Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture*, Vol. I. 4. Do. Vol. III.



in strict conformity to the views he promulgated, for he assures us "he does not own either tea cups or saucers, and yet is at no loss to entertain his friends agreeably." As a bachelor Dr. T. could easily indulge in his rejection of all foreign commodities; but it would be somewhat difficult to copy his practice where a lady is to be consulted; neither would it be desirable to do so, even if she agreed to the disuse of articles which have become of the first necessity, and could be no more dispensed with than beef or mutton. 5. Answers to Queries on the State of Husbandry in the Delaware state.\* The queries had been proposed by the Abbè Tepier, of the Academy of Sciences of Paris, and were published by them; they were intended to obtain information on the mode of farming, and general state of agriculture by the Consul General of France, Mons. de Marbois. The number of queries was forty-four; Dr. Tilton was the only person who complied with the request of the society to answer them.

The following is an extract of a letter from Dr. T. to a friend, dated Williamsburgh, 16th December, 1781.

After the departure of General Washington the French quartered themselves upon the people of this and some other towns, a la mode militaire, and gave no small offence; but they are now dancing them into a good humor again by a ball every week. I had myself a petite guerre with a French officer, by which I was turned out of my quarters, and consequently came off but second best. Being summoned before Count Rochambeau to answer for my rebellious conduct, I received a long lecture on the subject of politeness to friends and allies, with intimations of his power to punish obstinacy. Although I was put into quarters equally good with those I was compelled to leave, I must confess I did not perfectly understand the French politeness in the mode of exchange. The old count, I believe, has either forgot or forgiven me, as a day or two ago he gave me an invitation to dine with him. It must be mortifying to our poor fellows to observe the comfortable and happy life of French soldiers. They appear on parade every day like fine gentlemen, as neat as their officers, and hardly to be distinguished from them. They are paid once a week, and by their happy countenance appear to want nothing. A sentinel is not allowed

---

\* Columbian Magazine, Vol. V.



to stand upon duty without a warm watch coat in addition to his other clothing. The officers treat the soldiers with attention, humanity and respect, and appear to employ all the means necessary to inspire them with sentiments of honor. Except some horse jockeying and plundering, at the reduction of York, I have heard of no stealing among them. Theft is said to be a crime held in universal abhorrence by them. I have not seen or heard of any instance yet of a French soldier being whipped. Their desertions, I believe, have been rare, and their sickness but little.

TREVETT, SAMUEL R., M. D. M.M.S.S., Surgeon in the navy of the United States. He was born at Marblehead, in the county of Essex, State of Massachusetts, in the year 1783. He was the son of Captain S. R. Trevett, who commanded a company of artillery, and was distinguished for his coolness and gallantry on the memorable 17th of June, 1775, at the battle of Bunker's Hill; and who is still living in the service of his country, an active, intelligent and honorable gentleman.

Dr. Trevett received the rudiments of his education at Exeter, under the care of that excellent instructor, Benjamin Abbott, Esq., to whom New-England owes much for his assiduity and talent in forming the minds and fixing the morals of her youth. This pupil of his entered Harvard University in the year 1800, and was graduated in 1804. Among his classmates Trevett was noticed for his modesty, intelligence and affectionate disposition. Most of his college acquaintance were his fast friends, and not one of them his enemy. The best judges of the head and heart of a young man are found among his contemporaries and competitors, for they form their opinions of character before the distinctions of the world have influenced or corrupted their judgments.

On leaving college Trevett pursued his professional studies with Dr. Holyoke of Salem, and completed his medical education with the late Dr. John Warren; with both of these great men he was a favorite pupil, which alone was sufficient to introduce him to notice and attention. He commenced his professional course in Boston; but, being naturally of a chivalrous cast of character, he sought and readily obtained an appointment in the medical department of the navy. He preferred this situation, which promised variety and incident, to the most flattering prospects of city practice. At this time his imagina-



tion was prolific in calling up the brightest visions of the future glories of the American Navy, and, although retiring and cautious on other topics, he was enthusiastic and eloquent on this. With these sentiments, he with all his soul united his fortunes and his fame to the navy. All who have been under his professional care, from the proudest officer to the humblest sailor, have borne testimony to his fidelity, zeal and ability in the discharge of his duty at home, on shipboard and abroad; every where, and in all situations in which he could do good, his exertions were not wanting. He was in the Constitution during her cruise just before the last war, and then had an opportunity to show his skill, humanity and assiduity in attending the sick, while a distressing and malignant disease was raging among her officers and crew. He was on board the Frigate United States, when she captured the Macedonian; and also in the President when she was captured by a British Fleet, and after this event he followed the sick and wounded until they were healed or returned to our shores. Wherever he acted he conquered the hearts of those around him, above or below him. Hull has certified his distinguished merits; Lawrence and Perry loved him; and Decatur requested his professional attention when he was about to finish with a sad catastrophe the last scene in the eventful drama of a gallant life. Trevett arrived when it was too late to remonstrate or advise.

As a politician he never suffered his opinion to interfere with his duty; as a moralist he never yielded to situation or accident; and even pecuniary temptations, which often assail men with much violence, were powerless when opposed to his invincible integrity. He shrunk from no danger, however appalling, when he could do good to his fellow men. One instance of this exalted cast of mind, among many which might be named, should never be forgotten. He was a passenger in the steam boat Phenix, which was burned on lake Champlain, on the night of the 5th of September, 1819. He was among the first alarmed by the cry of fire; coming on deck he saw the general danger, and calmly took the lead in preparing the smaller boat for the safety of the passengers, and assisted the ladies to get into it, which was no easy task, for they were wild and frantic with fear, and rushed together in confusion to leave the scene of horror. He decided when



she was full and could take no more of them with their husbands and friends. He then cut the rope which held her to the side of the burning vessel, and cast her off without making any effort for his own personal safety, and until all the passengers had left the deck he never took heed for himself. At this moment he saw a woman who had returned from the small boat to get some valuables she had left in the cabin, but she had gathered them too late, for when she came on deck the boat had gone. She gazed on the scene with an inexpressible look of despair, and in silence precipitated herself back into the cabin to perish. Dr. Trevett, at this crisis alone on the deck, cast his eye on the water and saw another small boat partly full of men. The crew and a few others had taken this boat, and kept still that it might not be overloaded; she had met with some difficulty in getting clear of the vessel. He threw himself among them. He then examined the boat; and, finding she had the capacity of carrying several more people than she had taken, he used every argument and persuasion to induce his companions to stop and look for some of the unfortunate persons who were in the water, and that there were many in this situation he had no doubt, but selfishness and fear were opposed to his benevolent entreaties, and they would not stay an instant; but when they had reached the land he found men to go back with him in the same boat, and they had the good fortune to rescue several from destruction, who had been struggling for a long time in the water. In the first account which reached us of this sad disaster, it was stated that Dr. Trevett had perished in the flood or the flames, but Providence had not so destined him to die. Such exertions of disinterested benevolence, and such bravery, have no parallel in the hero's life. When foe meets foe, glory attends the mastery; the patriot who dies for his country, pours out his blood before a nation's eyes; and the martyr soothes his agonies at the stake by visions of immortality; but this magnanimity, this disinterested conduct in such an emergency, this thoughtlessness of self in the welfare of others, should be honored beyond the praise due to skill or bravery. The passengers who first landed, supposed he must have perished; several of them, after arriving at their distant homes, persevered in their inquiries till they learned his escape, his name and residence, and addressed to him their heartfelt thanks.



Dr. T. served in the Frigate Constitution, under Captains Bainbridge and Hull, till her return from France in the winter of 1812 ; this ship was then paid off and taken into dock. Averse to an indolent life on furlough ashore, he determined to resign his commission and renew his professional practice ; but Secretary Smith assured him that war would soon be proclaimed, and solicited him to take back his commission ; this he readily did and joined the Frigate United States, Captain Decatur. In this ship he sailed with the squadron of Commodore Rogers on the long cruise in pursuit of the Jamaica fleet ; and, as our ships, by the improvidence of Government, had not been properly equipped for sea before the declaration of war, the United States on her arrival in Boston harbor had 140 of her crew sick with the scurvy, and many of them slung in their hammocks with that distressing disorder. When Captain Decatur took command of the President, Dr. T. was transferred to that frigate, and was taken prisoner and carried to Bermuda at the capture of the President by the British squadron. At the close of the war for his faithful services he was appointed Surgeon of the Navy Yard at Charlestown, and in addition to the scanty pay of Surgeon he then was entitled to receive such emoluments and perquisites as rendered his situation easy. But here his greatest misfortune awaited him.

It is greatly to be deplored that a man of so pure and amiable a spirit as Dr. T., should by any unfortunate incident incur the displeasure of his superiors. In this instance, however, instead of impeachment of his character, the result has evinced the purest integrity and moral virtue. Being summoned to give evidence against an officer of rank charged with defrauding the public, his evidence gave offence to some in authority, though he was unconscious of any improper bias, but aimed to be impartial and honorable, that he might subserve the cause of justice and the public interest. In consequence of this Dr. T. was deprived of the station to which he was, by usage, justly entitled by his services and merits, and was ordered on a cruise in a vessel of an inferior class. It is alleged by one of the writers of the obituary notices that by the base arts of intrigue and malice the secretary of the navy was deceived respecting his character, and was prevailed on to deprive Dr. T. of his station. He was now ordered to take his station as Surgeon on board the sloop of war



Peacock, Captain Cassin, bound on a cruise to the West Indies in the warm season of summer. The order was promptly obeyed, though Dr. T. was well aware of his personal hazard under existing circumstances. In a letter to a friend written on board the Peacock, then dropping down the Potomac, dated July 18th, 1822, he observes, "Every care will be taken, I dare say, by the captain and officers to preserve the health of the crew ; but at this particular season, to remain any while in or near the Havana with a healthy ship's company, is entirely out of the question. My situation will expose me in an eminent degree to the sickness of this climate. I have never called on any person in authority since my arrival here. At the present time I prefer the chance of a West India cruise to the arduous, and perhaps odious, task of attempting to remove the prejudices which have been so studiously excited against me in the minds of those in power. I am no courtier. If influential men are against me, I have the pleasure to know that all others, officers and citizens, army and navy, are in my favor."

Dr. T. was seized with yellow fever, and fell a sacrifice at Norfolk on board the Peacock, November 4th, 1822. In the latter part of his life there was a soft and, as it were, a religious melancholy diffused through all his actions. He seemed to take delight in contemplating the character of the aged, and in holding communion with those on the confines of another world. His character combined those qualities that command respect, and win entire confidence and the warmest attachment. Unsuspected integrity, the highest sense of honor, delicacy of manners, dignity of deportment, and elegance of person, were united with powerful intellect, and with extensive and various attainments in polite literature and professional science. A few years before his death, he married a lady of New-York, but she died soon after the birth of a son. The child is living, but too young to fully understand his loss ; at a future day he will enjoy the rich inheritance of an unsullied name and unspotted reputation from his father. For some time before Dr. T. sailed on his last cruise, he had employed his leisure hours in collecting materials for the biography of American physicians ; from his diligence, taste, and habits of research, a valuable and interesting work might have been expected, if his life had been prolonged.



**TUDOR, ELIHU, M.D.** was the second son of Rev. Samuel Tudor, minister of the third Society of Windsor in Connecticut. He was descended from Owen Tudor, who came from Wales to this country with the Puritans, and was one of the first planters in the town of Windsor. The family is descended from an ancient family of Wales, one branch of which for a considerable time sat on the English Throne.

Dr. Tudor was born in February, 1733, and was graduated at Yale College in 1750. For about four years before his death he was the first among the living on the catalogue of that seminary, and it is remarkable that two other physicians, with Dr. Tudor, were of the four oldest graduates for some years; Dr. Porter of Salisbury, and Dr. Monson of New-Haven; the Rev. Dr. Whitney was the fourth.

After leaving college Dr. Tudor was employed in the business of instruction in New-Haven, Newport, and other places. Having a predilection for the study of medicine he commenced and pursued it under the direction of Dr. Gale of Willingworth, who stood high as a general scholar, a politician and physician. At an early period of the war of 1755 he joined the army, was attached to the medical department and continued to serve until the close of the war. He was in the expedition that reduced Canada under General Wolf in 1759, and in the Army that besieged and took the supposed impregnable fortress of Havana in 1762. At the peace in 1763 he was in England, and continued his connexion with the army. In this connexion he was employed in the public hospitals, and gladly improved the opportunities there presented to perfect his skill in his profession. About the year 1767 he was discharged from the army at his own request, and retired on half pay, which was regularly continued to him during life. He returned to his native country after ten years absence, settled in East Windsor in Connecticut on his paternal inheritance, and continued there till his death. He soon embraced an extensive course of practice as a physician and surgeon, and was at that time almost the only well educated surgeon in the state. His surgical practice was eminently successful, and he continued to follow it with general approbation even when the infirmities of 80 years seemed to require repose.



Dr. Tudor was married soon after his return from Europe to Miss Brewster, descendant of Elder Brewster of Plymouth, who came over in the first ship in 1620, by whom he had a number of children. In his moral character Dr. Tudor was always without reproach ; his manners were highly polished and gentlemanly, resulting partly from his early intercourse with polished society, but more from the native warmth of a benevolent heart. In families which enjoyed his stated practice he was greatly beloved, and he enjoyed the strong attachment of his professional brethren. Dr. Tudor took an active part in the establishment of the Medical Society of the state, and was always a zealous advocate for the honor and improvement of the profession. In 1790 he received the degree of M. D. from Dartmouth college. He was truly a religious man, and although he became an Episcopalian in England and was ever after much attached to that mode of worship, he was a regular communicant in the congregational church in his society for many years. He was a true friend to his country and cherished with becoming ardor the growing institutions and forms of government of his native land, while at the same time he was a friend and admirer of the British government, under which he had so long lived.

His family were distinguished for longevity, two sisters survive him, one aged 93, the younger 76. In his latter years he was distinguished for an extraordinary benevolence and good will to all mankind ; he was never insensible to the smallest favor received, and was always anxious to do good to others. His decline was very gradual, and he sunk by old age without disease on the 6th of March, 1826, aged 93. He contemplated his dissolution with calmness, often mentioning that he had outlived all his early contemporaries.—*Samuel B. Woodward M. D.*

TUFTS, DR. SIMON, was born in Medford, Massachusetts, in January, 1700, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1724. He early applied himself to the study of physic, and soon became eminent in that profession, being the first regularly bred physician in Medford. His circle of practice embraced ten or twelve neighboring towns, and it is recollected that his character and conduct were held in high estimation by the people, no man being more industrious or faithful in his profession, or more universally beloved. He was often called to visit the sick at Harvard



College, and, though not affluent himself, his regard for that institution induced him to decline receiving fees from the students who found it difficult to support themselves.

It is indicative of the economy, industry and good habits of that age, that, while his eldest son Simon was at college and boarded with Mr. Foxcraft, the county Register of Deeds, he was required to write in the office as a partial compensation. Among his medical pupils was General John Thomas, who at the commencement of the American war commanded at Dorchester Heights, and afterwards died with the smallpox while commander of our army in Canada. Dr. Tufts was appointed to various civil offices both in the town and county, as Justice of the Peace, Special Justice and Justice of the Quorum. He died of a convulsive asthma, January, 1746, having just completed his 47th year.

Such was the respect for his character that the public mourned his loss, and funeral sermons were preached on the occasion, at Medford, Boston, Charlestown and Cambridge. The house in which he lived and which he derived from his father, is yet standing and has never been out of the family, and is perhaps 150 years old.

TUFTS, SIMON, M.M.S.S., son of the preceding, born at Medford, January 16th, 1726, and graduated at Harvard College in 1744, was considered an excellent Latin and Greek scholar. He devoted his attention to the study of medicine under the care of his father; but at his death two years only had been occupied in that pursuit, and he, being but twenty years of age, hesitated what course to pursue; but by the encouragement of friends he resolved to attempt to supply the vacancy which his father's death had occasioned. His mild and excellent character, and the great affection and respect the people had for his father, acquired for him the general confidence; and he happily succeeded to the circle of practice, most of which he retained for forty years.

In the year 1765 a medical society was contemplated, and Dr. Tufts received a letter of invitation to assist in forming the institution; but the reason why the project was not then accomplished is not known. In 1782 a fall from his horse caused a bleeding from his lungs, and laid a foundation for the disease which terminated his valuable life after a long confinement in July, 1786.



Dr. Tufts is remembered as a man of uncommon skill and sound judgment ; his habits of research were unceasing, and his conversation remarkably attractive and engaging. One of the most noticed features of his deportment was perfect Chesterfieldian manners, in which respect few men were equal to him. He was revered by a large community, and his death was considered as a public loss. Such was his well known probity and honor that, on the settlement of his accounts after his death, the executor found the fullest confidence was placed in his correctness, and his own books were all that were required for a satisfactory adjustment. The Rev. Mr. Turrell appointed him executor to his will, and Colonel Isaac Royall, on leaving the country at the revolution as a refugee, appointed him his agent, in which trust he was confirmed by the Legislature. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1782. He was commissioned as Justice of the Peace in 1770, and was twice a member of the Legislature. As a practitioner he was considered as having adopted a mode of treatment in putrid sore throat and slow fever, which was uncommonly successful.

In the year 1766 Dr. Tufts received into his family John Brooks, our late excellent Governor, who was then about 14 years old ; young Brooks was placed under his tuition by written indentures, as an apprentice for seven years. No master was ever more faithful to his trust ; and the pupil by his own excellent conduct through a long life abundantly repaid his master's care. It is a little remarkable that the father and son, who were noted for their mild domestic virtues, should educate two men who became generals in our revolutionary war. Both father and son were excellent examples of life and manners.

On the family tombstone in Medford is this inscription :

“ Both eminent in their profession,

Just also towards men, and devout towards God ! ”

TUFTS, COTTON, M.D. M.M.S.S. A.A.S., younger brother of the preceding, was born at Medford, in May, 1731. Early in life he evinced a propensity to literature, and distinguished himself by regular habits, diligent application, and respectable attainments in knowledge. In the 14th year of his age he was admitted a student of Harvard College, and was graduated in 1749. During his residence in that seminary he sustained a fair, an estimable and respected character both moral and literary.



Having imbibed a taste for the same profession as his father and brother, he went through a regular course of medical education, and fixed his residence in Weymouth, in which town and neighborhood his reputation and usefulness were advantageously established and will be long remembered.

He married Lucy Quincy, daughter of Colonel John Quincy of Braintree, and sister of Madam Smith who was mother of the consort of John Adams late President of the United States ; and this connexion was a source of mutual friendly intercourse during life. President Adams ever entertained an exalted opinion of the merit and character of Dr. Tufts.

On his first arrival at Weymouth the putrid sore throat was very prevalent and extremely mortal. Dr. Tufts introduced a mode of treatment altogether different from that of the established physicians of that vicinity, which was attended with peculiar success, and this confirmed his popularity and widely extended his fame. To his practice he united courtesy, condescension, sympathy and kindness. While his exactions for his professional services from those who had the ability to make prompt and easy payment, were always moderate, he had a heart to favor and gratuitously to relieve the necessitous. His professional labors in the early part and in the meridian of his life, were extended to places considerably remote ; nor in advanced age did he withhold his advice and aid, in difficult cases, from those who were beyond the sphere of his usual practice.

Eminent and highly estimable not only as a physician, but a man, he could not fail to rise high in the public estimation, particularly in the view of those who were the best judges of the worth and excellence of character. Accordingly we find his name enrolled among the original members of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was soon elected Vice President, and from the year 1787 to 1795 he sustained the office of President of that learned body ; at which period increasing age, and the pressure of his other various duties, induced him to resign. The able manner in which he acquitted himself of the duties of the office, met the approbation and procured the thanks of the society. As a man of general erudition, he attained to no inconsiderable eminence. His researches were various and extensive, judicious and accurate. We find the



name of Dr. Tufts at the head of the list of those illustrious men who in the year 1780, in the midst of war and tumult, were incorporated as the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; here he sustained a character both honorable and influential. In the higher branch of the state legislature he was for many years distinguishingly active, patriotic, firm and of great influence. And, when appointed a member of the convention for adopting the Constitution of the United States, he expressed his attachment and devotedness to the best interests of his country, by giving his suffrage for that invaluable instrument.

In the year 1765 Dr. T. wrote the spirited and patriotic instructions to the representatives of the town of Weymouth against the memorable stamp act. In the time of the war of our revolution he was chosen a member of the convention who undertook to regulate the prices of merchandize and country produce, and he was the only man who voted against that measure, which eventually proved to be altogether futile and ridiculous. His conduct through life was marked with the most rigid adherence to the principles of integrity, and the most ardent attachment to the liberties of his country. He was for several years President of the Trustees of the Derby Academy, and his unremitting and able services highly contributed to promote the objects of that literary institution. As the presiding member of the board, he acquitted himself to the highest satisfaction of the associate members, who on his resignation of his office, a short time before his death, gratefully tendered him their sincere and unqualified acknowledgment of his able and faithful services. As a member and as the president of the Society for the Reformation of Morals, his exertions to check and suppress the shameful and destructive practice of intemperance, and its kindred vices, were judicious, spirited and, it is hoped, in some degree effective. To reclaim the unhappy and wretched wanderers, was the ardent desire of his heart; a desire which efficiently prompted him to laudable and meritorious actions. Dr. Tufts closed his valuable life December 8th, 1815, in the 84th year of his age.

We must not omit to notice the remaining prominent traits of his character, and particularly his christian virtues. He was always a rational and firm believer in the christian religion; he early in life, from a sense of duty, made a public profession of it; and uniformly exemplified



its divine precepts and institutions. Few men have passed through life with a more steady and conscientious adherence to the various duties of the christian life. During the space of more than forty years, he filled the office of deacon in the church, and discharged its duties with constancy, fidelity and good acceptance. Few men, says his biographer, sustained this office with more reputation and dignity, or discharged its duties with greater punctuality and unaffected, but not severe and repulsive, gravity. In regard to politics he was a federalist of that stamp, from whose sentiments considerate and judicious men of each party could not widely differ; his patriotic zeal, tempered with moderation, was well worthy of imitation. In social life he highly distinguished himself by urbanity of manners, and a courteous address. In conversation he was pleasant, interesting and instructive. In every domestic circle he was as well the pleasant and desirable companion and the beloved and instructive friend, as the fond husband, the kind father, the venerable patriarch. Although in doing good and communicating, he gave no encouragement or countenance to the idle, to vagrants, to tipplers and the worthless, he was far from neglecting the proper objects of charity. For these he felt a generous sympathy, and imparted to them its genuine effects, as they needed.—*Funeral Sermon by Rev. Mr. Norton.*

TURNER, DR. PHILIP, a very celebrated operative surgeon, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in 1740. At the age of twelve, being left an orphan destitute of property, he was taken into the family and under the patronage of Dr. Elisha Tracy of that town, who deservedly stood high in the public opinion as a classical scholar, a practical physician, and a man distinguished for his moral and social virtues. Here young Turner was treated with parental kindness, and at a suitable age commenced his medical studies under the eye of his patron. In the year 1759 he was appointed assistant surgeon to a provincial regiment, under General Amherst, at Ticonderoga. His handsome person and pleasing address soon attracted the attention of the English surgeons, by whom he was treated with much courtesy, and invited to witness many of their capital operations. It was from the information and practice he obtained in this school, that he laid the foundation of his future eminence as an operator. He continued with the army till after the peace of 1763, when he returned to



the house of his benefactor, whose eldest daughter he soon after married, and settled in Norwich as a practitioner of surgery.

His practice and reputation were such that, at the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he was unrivalled as a surgeon in the eastern section of the country. During the first campaign he was the first surgeon of the Connecticut troops before Boston. He went with the army to New-York in 1776, and, in consequence of the battles of Long-Island and White Plains, a favorable opportunity was afforded him of displaying his professional talents as an operator, which gained him the highest character with the army. In 1777 Dr. Turner was nominated and appointed by Congress Director General, to superintend the General Hospital ; but, on a motion for reconsideration, the appointment was given to Dr. Shippen of Philadelphia, and Dr. Turner was appointed Surgeon General of the eastern department, which station he filled with great ability till near the close of the war. He then returned to his family, and resumed his private practice. In this he continued with undiminished reputation till 1800, when finding himself advancing in years, and feeling the fatigues of extensive country practice, he removed to New-York, considering a city better adapted to his period of life. His business here was soon respectable, and he was shortly after appointed a surgeon to the staff of the United States army, and was permanently stationed on York Island with the medical and surgical care of the troops in that quarter. This station he held at his death, which occurred in the spring of 1815, in the 75th year of his age. He was interred with military honors.

Dr. Turner, though not an academical scholar, received a good early education, and was naturally of a ready mind, with much sprightliness and suavity of manners. To these were united a handsome person and pleasing address, with a kind of intuitive capacity, peculiarly qualifying him for the profession of surgery. On this subject his judgment was uncommonly accurate, and with a firm mind, and a steady dexterity of hand, his operations were ably performed, and attended with an almost unparalleled success. Dr. Shippen did him the honor to say that neither in Europe nor in America had he ever seen an operator that excelled him. In about twenty operations of lithotomy, it is said that all but two cases were perfectly suc-



cessful. Dr. Turner is an instance of one rising to the highest professional eminence, who never studied or travelled out of his own country.—*Medical Intelligencer*.

VAUGHAN, JOHN, M.D. was born in Uchland Township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th day of June, 1775. His father, John Vaughan, was a highly respectable minister in the Baptist society. Dr. V. was educated at Old Chester; at which place he obtained an acquaintance with the classics, which, however, was rendered more perfect by his diligent and close attention to them in after life. He studied medicine with Dr. William Currie of Philadelphia, and attended the medical lectures in the University of Pennsylvania in 1793 and '94.

In March, 1795, he located himself in Christiana Bridge, a small village in the state of Delaware, where he continued until April, 1799, when he removed to Wilmington. In March, 1797, he married Eliza, daughter of Joel Lewis, Esq., Marshal of the District of Delaware. Dr. V.'s scientific attainments and success speedily introduced him into extensive practice in Wilmington, and acquired him a reputation which few men of his early age have ever had the good fortune to enjoy. Among his intimate friends and familiar correspondents, as early as 1801, we find the illustrious Jefferson, Aaron Burr, John Dickerson, James A. Bayard, C. A. Rodney, &c.; and, in his own profession, characters of equal eminence and celebrity, as Drs. Rush, Miller, Mitchell, Logan, the late Dr. Tilton, Caldwell, Davidge, &c.

Dr. Vaughan was a Corresponding Member of the Philadelphia Academy of Medicine, Honorary Member of the Medical Society of Philadelphia, Member of the American Medical Society, Fellow of the Medical and Member of the Philosophical Societies of Delaware. Before the latter society he delivered by appointment, in the town hall of Wilmington in the winter of 1799 and 1800, a full and complete course of lectures on Chemistry and Natural Philosophy. This was the first and only course which he ever was able to deliver; his professional duties and engagements shortly afterwards requiring his constant and unremitted attention, and thereby rendering it utterly impracticable for him to devote the requisite time to those subjects.

From early life he was of a pious disposition, and appeared always fully aware of the necessity of, and the con-



solutions to be derived from religion, in passing through this transitory stage of existence. These feelings grew with his growth and strengthened with his strength, and in 1806, from a deep sense and full conviction of its being his duty, he commenced preaching the gospel in the Baptist church in this Borough ; which he continued occasionally, when his professional engagements would permit, until the time of his death. Believing that what is "freely received, should be freely given," he never did, and never intended to receive any compensation for dispensing to his auditors the doctrines of the "meek and lowly Jesus."

The talents of Dr. Vaughan were of such a nature as to qualify him in an eminent degree for the successful practice of medicine. The faculties of perception and judgment, so essentially requisite in the diagnosis and cure of morbid actions, he evidently possessed in a remarkable degree ; so much so, indeed, as to be generally able to ascertain the nature and seat of the disease, and indicate the remedy, with as much promptness and facility as if he had seized upon the knowledge, as it were by intuition. His mind was active, his memory tenacious, and, being a most diligent student, at the age of thirty-one he had acquired such a mass of medical knowledge and experience as is rarely gained by a person of his years. His manners, talents and success entitled him to the character of a great physician. As a physician and chemist, he was justly eminent ; for, though snatched off in the summer of life, he had travelled far in the walks of science.

In his manners and appearance he was usually sedate and thoughtful. But in his intercourse with the afflicted he was always affable and peculiarly kind and feeling. No man possessed more of the "milk of human kindness" than he ; for he was always ready and willing to administer not only medical aid, but, what is often of equal, if not superior importance, mental and spiritual comfort and consolation. By this peculiar talent for "administering to a mind diseased," and healing the wounds of a broken and desponding spirit, he was endeared to his patients by such strong and lasting ties as to be most deeply and sincerely regretted, and never to be forgotten by them as long as memory retains her throne : as has been truly said of him, the tears of the poor and friendless bedew his memory ; for his bosom was the seat of humanity and



feeling : kindness beamed in his countenance ; and active benevolence warmed his heart.

He was truly and emphatically a hard student and an industrious man ; and has left such a large number of note books, unfinished essays, &c., that we may fairly infer that, if he had lived a few years longer, he would have contributed largely to the fund of medical literature and information.

During the winter of 1806,'7 his health and strength appeared to be becoming gradually impaired ; his constitution, naturally a delicate one, was evidently yielding to the fatigue and exposure necessarily incident to a very extensive and laborious practice. In obstetrics particularly, confessedly a very laborious branch of the profession, he was almost constantly more or less employed, being so successful and popular as to be compelled to attend to a great deal more of it than even a robust constitution could readily have endured. In March, 1807, having taken cold, he was attacked with a violent and distressing cough, slight soreness of the throat, with some indications of congestion in the pulmonary organs, and a high fever, which, after continuing for a very few days, put on the typhoid form, and in the course of one short week deprived science of a bright ornament, and society of a highly esteemed and extensively useful member. "From all I can learn of his case," says his biographer, "I am strongly inclined to the opinion that his disease was the *Pneumonia typhoides*, which had about that time given a few premonitory signs of the wide spread desolation it was afterwards to commit."

Dr. V. died March 25th, 1807. His publications were an Edition of Dr. Smith's Letters ; a Chemical Syllabus ; and numerous communications, on a variety of subjects, to the Philadelphia Medical Museum, and the New-York Medical Repository. Dr. Vaughan published *Observations on Animal Electricity in Explanation of the Metallic Operation of Dr. Perkins*. This was a pamphlet of 32 pages, dedicated to James Tilton, M. D., President of the Medical Society of Delaware, 1797 ; the object of which was to explain the operation of the metallic Tractors, for which he was a zealous advocate.

WALDO, DR. ALBIGEREU, was born about the year 1750 in the town of Pomfret, State of Connecticut. His education was such as was common in the district schools



of the state at that time, with the addition of some knowledge of the Latin language, which he obtained from the instruction of Rev. Aaron Putnam, a respectable minister of the gospel in the same town. At an early age he was apprenticed to a Surgeon, Dr. John Spalding of Canterbury, under whose tuition he exhibited proofs of genius, and made good use of the scanty means of instruction to which he had access.

He was rapidly rising in professional reputation when, at the beginning of the revolutionary war, he was called out as a Surgeon to a Regiment of militia, and served in the campaign of 1776 in New-Jersey; he was afterwards appointed to the same station in the Continental Army, in which he continued two years or more. In the battle of Monmouth, and in winter quarters at Valley Forge, where the American army underwent a general inoculation for smallpox, the services of Dr. W. gained him great reputation and contributed much to his professional knowledge. After leaving the army he practised as a surgeon in Windham county with great reputation. At one period of his life he went to Maryland with the view of establishing himself in the practice of surgery, but did not continue there more than one year. Surgery was his favorite branch, though his knowledge was not confined to this, but embraced all branches of the healing art.

Dr. Waldo discovered an ardent thirst for knowledge, and read with much interest all the medical publications to which he could have access; he was fond of music, painting and drawing, and has left in manuscript some handsome specimens of his poetical talent. He composed and delivered several orations on public occasions, and pronounced an elegant eulogy at the grave of the late Major General Putnam.

The influence of Dr. Waldo was very great in forming a medical society in the county where he resided, which was the first that was formed in the state, and from this beginning, and one other society in New-Haven, arose the present Medical Society of the state of Connecticut.

The benevolence and humanity of Dr. Waldo were unbounded. He felt for others more than for himself. He cared little for money, and has been known to give his last dollar in charity. It will not be surprising that a man of this character, who practised the medical profession in the impoverished state of the country, should leave



nothing for his family. He died in the year 1794, greatly lamented. A monument was erected to his memory in the church yard of his native place, by Moriah Lodge of which he had been an officer.

WARD, DR. JOSIAH MEIGS, was a native of the town of Guilford in the state of Connecticut. His father moved into the state of New-York while he was yet young, and there he received his primary education. He pursued the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Percival of Berlin in that state, a gentleman of science and extensive practice, and father of Dr. Percival the poet.

Dr. Ward commenced the practice of medicine in the state of New-York ; but upon the death of Dr. Percival, which happened soon after, he removed to Berlin and took the practice of his former instructor. In the early part of his medical career he was distinguished as a young man of sound judgment, diligent application to business, and considerable reading. To his cases he devoted an uncommon share of attention, and investigated their nature and discriminating symptoms with an ability that would have done honor to great experience and riper years. Upon the death of Dr. Hand of Worthington, whose friend and companion he was, he exchanged his residence to that flourishing and pleasant village. With a constitution naturally firm and vigorous, an ambition highly laudable to excel in his profession, and a deep and settled conviction of the responsibility of his station, he was indefatigable in his exertions, regardless of fatigue, irregularity and bodily effort ; he made exertions and endured privations which would have broken down the constitution of most men. Such a course with the ability which he possessed, united to an unblemished life and great modesty and propriety of deportment, could not fail to extend his popularity and usefulness. The testimony which all who knew him bore to his merit, gave a spring to the natural elasticity of his mind and body.

Few men in the country were more enviably situated than Dr. Ward, when the fatal Epidemic of 1823 first appeared in Berlin. This was the disease improperly called spotted fever, more justly denominated by Dr. Miner Typhus Syncopalis. Contrary to the common law of epidemics, it was mild at the first, and, although it greatly increased the business of Dr. Ward, he was able by unex-



amplified diligence to attend to all his calls ; and such were the modesty and prudence of his conduct that no unusual excitement was apparent in the town till the disease had existed a number of weeks. At length, however, the character of the disease became more deadly, and the sudden illness and death of two or three respectable citizens excited the greatest alarm and wide spread consternation ; and the disease made a rapid and extensive progress. Dr. Ward's activity was redoubled, day and night he was on the alert. He attended to all his calls, and that faithfully. For three months his labors were incessant and almost unexampled. During this period he allowed himself but four or five hours for sleep, and scarcely a night passed without this short repose being interrupted. All this fatigue, and anxiety, and responsibility were borne with a manly spirit and commendable patience. But the severest trial was in reserve for him. The severity of the disease and its rapid march to death, in several instances, rendered the use of energetic practice indispensable. The sudden fatality with which the malady was sometimes attended, and which no practice in the power of art could prevent, afforded an opportunity for the envious to assail his character, and they basely attempted to destroy the confidence and fair reputation he possessed. In the midst of all this trial he pursued the even tenor of his way, calm, selfpossessed, with full confidence in the correctness of his course ; he persevered with an undeviating hand, he discriminated with his usual sagacity, and prescribed with his usual judgment. It was on this trying occasion that the strong powers of his mind were displayed ; he was as unshaken as the rocks that surrounded him. The shafts of his enemies fell harmlessly before him, and he neither retorted nor censured. In the autumn the epidemic abated ; the success of his practice proved the correctness of his judgment and principles ; upwards of five hundred cases of the epidemic had been treated by Dr. Ward and his friends, of which forty-four proved fatal.

As his business began to decline, he found his health had received its first shock. The uncommon efforts of his mind and body, and the irregularity of his life, affected his nervous system, impaired the tone of his stomach, and he was an invalid ever after. At the approach of the succeeding season the formidable disease reappeared ; fatigue and anxiety aggravated his complaints, and made a



second inroad upon his constitution ; and in the winter following his health was much impaired, though he continued his professional duties with unabated ardor. In the summer of 1825 his wife was severely seized with the epidemic. To her Dr. W. devoted himself ; his attentions were unremitted, his anxiety was great, he watched for a long time and trembled for her safety ; at length, however, she recovered. But his children sickened, and two of them died. The disease still prevailed in the town, and he was pressed with urgent calls. He visited a patient in the night, unfit as he was, worn down by fatigue, anxiety and suffering. Feeling indisposed the next day, he walked abroad in the open air, took a seat on the steps of the church, and fell asleep ; he awoke with a chill upon him, and went home sick, took some light medicine, and continued to ride and visit his patients. His medical friends advised him to cease from his labors, and to confine himself, but his resolution overcame his judgment, and he persisted in his efforts till nature was exhausted ; a delirium ensued, and he sunk suddenly into the arms of death in the prime of his life, in the midst of his usefulness, at the age of 43 years. Thus was a valuable life sacrificed to the labors and toils of professional duties.

In stature Dr. Ward was of the middle size, and well proportioned ; the features of his face were expressive, his nose aquiline, his eyes hazel, intelligent and penetrating. His ample forehead would have afforded a fine sample for the Phrenologist.

He was a member of the Connecticut Medical Society, and frequently a fellow of the same in the general convention of the state. In his domestic relations he was a kind and affectionate husband, an excellent parent, and firm and ardent friend, and his heart was full of benevolence. In his professional avocations his excellent qualities were peculiarly conspicuous. When disease and death were constantly before him the temper of his mind was never ruffled, although his feelings were alive to the welfare of others. His faculty of discrimination was of a superior cast, and he always took a comprehensive view of his patient's case, and reflected well before he decided. In consultation he was modest and unassuming, regarding the opinions of others with deference and respect. Should it be inquired upon what grounds Dr. W. should be subjected to the annoyance of enemies, the spirit of envy will



probably explain the cause. When the formidable epidemic above mentioned was making its ravages in the sphere of his practice, of which he engrossed a large share, some of his opposers ridiculed the idea of its existence, and declared it to be altogether factitious. In this dilemma Dr. W. requested a medical council of three of his professional brethren, to examine into the nature of the disease by inspecting the cases then under his care. This council, consisting of respectable men, was assembled at the expense of some public spirited citizens, and the result was a full confirmation of the opinion of Dr. W., and approbation of his mode of treatment in the disease. By this expedient the excitement of the inhabitants was appeased and their confidence in his character established.

WARREN, JOSEPH, was born in Roxbury, near Boston, in the year 1741. His father was a respectable farmer in that place, who had held several municipal offices to the acceptance of his fellow citizens. Joseph, with several of his brothers, was instructed in the elementary branches of knowledge at the public grammar school of the town, which was distinguished for its successive instructors of superior attainments. In 1755 he entered college, where he sustained the character of a youth of talents, fine manners, and of a generous, independent deportment, united to great personal courage and perseverance. An anecdote will illustrate his fearlessness and determination at that age, when character can hardly be said to be formed. Several students of Warren's class shut themselves in a room to arrange some college affairs in a way which they knew was contrary to his wishes, and barred the door so effectually that he could not, without great violence, force it; but he did not give over the attempt of getting amongst them, for, perceiving that the window of the room in which they were assembled was open and near a spout which extended from the roof of the building to the ground, he went to the top of the house, slid down to the eaves, seized the spout, and, when he had descended as far as the window, threw himself into the chamber amongst them. At that instant the spout, which was decayed and weak, gave way and fell to the ground. He looked at it without emotion, said that it had served his purpose, and began to take his part in the business. A spectator of this feat and narrow escape related this fact to me in the college yard, nearly half a century afterwards, and the im-



pression it made on his mind was so strong, that he seemed to feel the same emotion as though it happened but an hour before.

On leaving college in 1759, Warren turned his attention to the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lloyd, an eminent physician of that day, whose valuable life has been protracted almost to the present time. Warren was distinguished very soon after he commenced practice ; for, when in 1764 the smallpox spread in Boston, he was amongst the most successful in his method of treating that disease, which was then considered the most dreadful scourge of the human race, and the violence of which had baffled the efforts of the learned Faculty of Medicine from the time of its first appearance. From this moment he stood high amongst his brethren, and was the favorite of the people, and what he gained in their good will, he never lost. His personal appearance, his address, his courtesy and his humanity, won the way to the hearts of all, and his knowledge and superiority of talents secured the conquest. A bright and lasting fame in his profession, with the attendant consequences, wealth and influence, were within his reach, and near at hand ; but the calls of a distracted country were paramount to every consideration of his own interests, and he entered the vortex of politics, never to return to the peaceful course of professional labor.

The change in public opinion had been gradually preparing the minds of most men for a revolution. This was not openly avowed ; amelioration of treatment for the present, and assurance of kindness in future, were all that the colonies asked from Great Britain—but these they did not receive. The mother country mistook the spirit of her children, and used threats when kindness would have been the best policy. When Britain declared her right to direct, govern and tax us in any form and at all times, the colonies reasoned, remonstrated and entreated for a while ; and, when these means did not answer, they defied and resisted. The political writers of the province had been active and busy, and they were generally screened by fictitious names, or sent their productions anonymously into the world ; but the time had arrived when speakers of nerve and boldness were wanted to raise their voices against oppression in every shape. Warren possessed first rate qualities for an orator, and had early declared, in the



strongest terms, his political sentiments, which were somewhat in advance of public opinion, for he held as tyranny all taxation which could be imposed by the British parliament upon the colonies. In times of danger the people are sagacious, and cling to those who best can serve them, and every eye was on him in every emergency, for he had not only the firmness and decision they wished for in a leader, but was prudent and wary in all his plans. His first object was to enlighten the people, and then he felt sure of engaging their feelings in the general cause. He knew when once they began, it would be impossible to tread back—independence only would satisfy the country. With an intention of directing public sentiment, without appearing to be too active, he met frequently with a considerable number of substantial mechanics, and others in the middling classes of society, who were busy in politics. This crisis required such a man as they found him to be, one who could discern the signs of the times, and mould the ductile materials to his will, and at the same time seem only to follow in the path of others. His letter to Barnard, which attracted the notice of government, had been written several years before, in 1768; but in some form or other he was constantly enlightening the people by his pen; but it is now difficult, and of no great importance, to trace him in the papers of that period. The public was not then always right in designating the authors of political essays. In the different situations in which he was called to act, he assumed as many characters as fable has ever given to the tutelar god of his profession, and, like him, in every one of them he retained the wisdom to guide, and the power to charm. At one time he might be found restraining the impetuosity, and bridling the fury of those hotheaded politicians, who felt more than they reasoned, and dared to do more than became men. Such was his versatility, that he turned from these lectures of caution and prudence, to asserting and defending the most bold and undisguised principles of liberty, and defying in their very teeth the agents of the crown.

Twice he was elected to deliver the oration on the fifth of March, in commemoration of the "massacre," and his orations are amongst the most distinguished produced by that splendid list of speakers who addressed their fellow citizens on this subject, so interesting to them all. In these productions generally the immediate causes of this



event were overlooked, and the remote ones alone were discussed. Here they were on safe ground, for tyranny in its incipient stages has no excuse from opposition ; but in its march it generally finds some plausible arguments for its proceedings, drawn from the very resistance it naturally produces. These occasions gave the orators a fine field for remark, and a fair opportunity for effect. The great orators of antiquity in their speeches attempted only to rouse the people to retain what they possessed. Inveective, entreaty, and pride had their effect in assisting these mighty masters to influence the people. They were ashamed to lose what their fathers left them, won by their blood and so long preserved by their wisdom, their virtues and their courage. Our statesmen had a harder task to perform, for they were compelled to call on the people to gain what they had never enjoyed—an independent rank and standing amongst the nations of the world.

His next oration was delivered March 6th, 1775. It was at his own solicitation that he was appointed to this duty a second time. The fact is illustrative of his character, and worthy of remembrance. Some British officers of the army then in Boston had publicly declared that it should be at the price of the life of any man to speak of the event of the fifth of March, 1770, on that anniversary. Warren's soul took fire at such a threat so openly made, and he wished for the honor of braving it. This was readily granted, for at such a time a man would probably find but few rivals. Many who would spurn the thought of personal fear, might be apprehensive that they would be so far disconcerted as to forget their discourse. It is easier to fight bravely, than to think clearly or correctly in danger. Passion sometimes nerves the arm to fight, but disturbs the regular current of thought. The day came, and the weather was remarkably fine. The Old South Meeting House was crowded at an early hour. The British officers occupied the aisles, the flight of steps to the pulpit, and several of them were within it. It was not precisely known whether this was accident or design. The orator, with the assistance of his friends, made his entrance at the pulpit window by a ladder. The officers seeing his coolness and intrepidity, made way for him to advance and address the audience. An awful stillness preceded his exordium. Each man felt the palpitations of his own heart, and saw the pale but determined face of



his neighbor. The speaker began his oration in a firm tone of voice, and proceeded with great energy and pathos. Warren and his friends were prepared to chastise contumely, prevent disgrace, and avenge an attempt at assassination.

The scene was sublime ; a patriot in whom the flush of youth, and the grace and dignity of manhood were combined, stood armed in the sanctuary of God, to animate and encourage the sons of liberty, and to hurl defiance at their oppressors. The orator commenced with the early history of the country, described the tenure by which we held our liberties and property, the affection we had constantly shown the parent country, and boldly told them how, and by whom these blessings of life had been violated. There was in this appeal to Britain, in this description of suffering, agony and horror, a calm and high-souled defiance, which must have chilled the blood of every sensible foe. Such another hour has seldom happened in the history of man, and is not surpassed in the records of nations. The thunders of Demosthenes rolled at a distance from Philip and his host, and Tully poured the fiercest torrent of his invective when Catiline was at a distance and his dagger no longer to be feared ; but Warren's speech was made to proud oppressors resting on their arms, whose errand it was to overawe, and whose business it was to fight.

If the deed of Brutus deserved to be commemorated by history, poetry, painting and sculpture, should not this instance of patriotism and bravery be held in lasting remembrance ? If he "That struck the foremost man of all this world," was hailed as the first of freemen, what honors are not due to him, who undismayed bearded the British lion, to show the world what his countrymen dared to do in the cause of liberty ? If the statue of Brutus was placed amongst those of the gods, who were the preservers of Roman freedom, should not that of Warren fill a lofty niche in the temple reared to perpetuate the remembrance of our birth as a nation ?

If independence was not at first openly avowed by our leading men at that time, the hope of attaining it was fondly cherished, and the exertions of the patriots pointed to this end. The wise knew that the storm, which the political Prosperos were raising, would pass away in blood. With these impressions on his mind, Warren for



several years was preparing himself by study and observation to take a conspicuous rank in the military arrangements which he knew must ensue.

On the 18th of April, 1775, by his agents in Boston, he discovered the design of the British commander to seize or destroy our few stores at Concord. He instantly despatched several confidential messengers to Lexington. The late venerable patriot, Paul Revere, was one of them. This gentleman has given a very interesting account of the difficulties he encountered in the discharge of this duty. The alarm was given, and the militia, burning with resentment, were at day break, on the 19th, on the road to repel insult and aggression. The drama was opened about sunrise, within a few yards of the house of God, in Lexington. Warren hastened to the field of action, in the full ardor of his soul, and shared the dangers of the day. While pressing on the enemy, a musket ball took off a lock of his hair close to his ear. The lock was rolled and pinned after the fashion of that day, and considerable force must have been necessary to have cut it away. The people were delighted with his cool, collected bravery, and already considered him as a leader, whose gallantry they were to admire, and in whose talents they were to confide.

On the 14th of June, 1775, the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts made him a Major General of their forces; but, previous to the date of his commission, he had been unceasing in his exertions to maintain order and enforce discipline amongst the troops, which had hastily assembled at Cambridge after the battle of Lexington. He mingled in the ranks, and by every method and argument strove to inspire them with confidence, and succeeded in a most wonderful manner in imparting to them a portion of the flame which glowed in his own breast. At such a crisis genius receives its birth right, the homage of inferior minds, who for self-preservation are willing to be directed. Previous to receiving the appointment of major general, he had been requested to take the office of physician general to the army, but he chose to be where wounds were to be made, rather than where they were to be healed. Yet he lent his aid and advice to the medical department of the army, and was of great service to them in their organization and arrangements.

He was at this time President of the Provincial Congress, having been elected the preceding year a member



from the town of Boston. In this body he discovered his extraordinary powers of mind, and his peculiar fitness for responsible offices at such a juncture. Cautious in proposing measures, he was assiduous in pursuing what he thought, after mature deliberation, to be right, and never counted the probable cost of a measure, when he had decided that it was necessary to be taken. When this congress, which was sitting at Watertown, adjourned for the day, he mounted his horse and hastened to the camp. Every day "he bought golden opinions of all sorts of men;" and when the troops were called to act on Breed's Hill, he had so often been amongst them, that his person was known to most of the soldiers.

Several respectable historians have fallen in to some errors in describing the battle in which he fell, by giving the command of the troops on that day to Warren, when he was only a volunteer in the fight. He did not arrive on the battle ground until the enemy had commenced their movements for the attack. As soon as he made his appearance on the field, the veteran commander of the day, Colonel Prescott, desired to act under his directions; but Warren declined taking any other part than that of a volunteer, and added that he came to learn the art of war from an experienced soldier, whose orders he should be happy to obey. In the battle he was armed with a musket, and stood in the ranks, now and then changing his place to encourage his fellow soldiers by words and example. He undoubtedly, from the state of hostilities, expected soon to act in his high military capacity, and it was indispensable, according to his views, that he should share the dangers of the field as a common soldier with his fellow citizens, that his reputation for bravery might be put beyond the possibility of suspicion. The wisdom of such a course would never have been doubted, if he had returned in safety from the fight. In such a struggle for independence, the ordinary rules of prudence and caution could not govern those who were building up their names for future usefulness by present exertion. Some maxims drawn from the republican writers of antiquity, were worn as their mottos. Some precepts descriptive of the charms of liberty, were ever on their tongues, and some classical model of Greek or Roman patriotism was constantly in their minds. Instances of great men mixing in the ranks of common soldiers, were



to be found in ancient times, when men fought for their altars and their homes. The cases were parallel, and the examples were imposing. When the battle was decided, and our people fled, Warren was one of the last who left the breast-work, and was slain within a few yards of it as he was slowly retiring. He probably felt mortified at the event of the day ; but, had he known how dearly the victory was purchased, and how little honor was gained by those who won it, his heart might have been at rest. Like the band of Leonidas, the vanquished have received by the judgment of nations, from which there is no appeal, the imperishable laurels of victors. His death brought a sickness to the heart of the community, and the people mourned his fall, not with the convulsive agony of a betrothed virgin over the bleeding corse of her lover, but with the pride of the Spartan mother, who in the intensity of her grief smiled to see that the wounds whence life had flown, were on the breast of her son, and was satisfied that he had died in defence of his country. The worth of the victim, and the horror of the sacrifice, gave a higher value to our liberties, and produced a more fixed determination to preserve them.

This eminence has become sacred ground. It contains in its bosom the ashes of the brave who died fighting to defend their altars and their homes. Strangers from all countries visit this spot, for it is associated in their memories with Marathon and Platææ, and all the mighty struggles of determined freemen. Our citizens love to wander over this field—the aged to awake recollections, and the youthful to excite heroic emotions. The battle ground is now all plainly to be seen—the spirit of modern improvement, which would stop the streams of Helicon to turn a mill, and cause to be felled the trees of Paradise to make a rafter, has yet spared this hallowed height.

If “the days of chivalry be gone forever,” and the high and enthusiastic feelings of generosity and magnanimity be not so widely diffused as in more heroic ages, yet it cannot be denied but that there have been, and still are, individuals whose bosoms are warmed with a spirit as glowing and etherial, as ever swelled the heart of “mailed knight,” who in the ecstasies of love, religion and martial glory, joined the war-cry on the plains of Palestine, or proved his steel on the infidel foe. The history of every revolution is interspersed with brilliant episodes of individual



prowess. The pages of our own history, when fully written out, will sparkle profusely with these gems of romantic valor.

The calmness and indifference of the veteran "in clouds of dust and seas of blood," can only be acquired by long acquaintance with the trade of death; but the heights of Charlestown will bear eternal testimony how suddenly in the cause of freedom the peaceful citizen can become the invincible warrior; stung by oppression, he springs forward from his tranquil pursuits, undaunted by opposition and undismayed by danger, to fight even to death for the defence of his rights. Parents, wives, children, and country, all the hallowed properties of existence, are to him the talisman that takes fear from his heart, and nerves his arm to victory. In the requiem over those who have fallen in the cause of their country, which "Time with his own eternal lips shall sing," the praises of Warren shall be distinctly heard.

The blood of those patriots who have fallen in the defence of republics has often "cried from the ground" against the ingratitude of the country for which it was shed. No monument was reared to their fame; no record of their virtues written; no fostering hand extended to their offspring; but they and their deeds were neglected and forgotten. Towards Warren there was no ingratitude—our country is free from this stain. Congress were the guardians of his honor, and remembered that his children were unprotected orphans. Within a year after his death, congress passed the following resolution.

"That a monument be erected to the memory of General Warren, in the town of Boston, with the following inscription:—

IN HONOR OF

JOSEPH WARREN,

MAJOR GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

HE DEVOTED HIS LIFE TO THE LIBERTIES OF HIS COUNTRY,

AND IN BRAVELY DEFENDING THEM, FELL AN EARLY VICTIM IN THE

**Battle of Bunker Hill,**

JUNE 17, 1775.

The Congress of the United States, as an acknowledgment of his services and distinguished merit, have erected this monument to his memory."



It was resolved, likewise, "that the eldest son of General Warren should be educated from that time at the expense of the United States." On the first of July, 1780, congress recognising these former resolutions, further resolved, "that it should be recommended to the Executive of Massachusetts Bay, to make provision for the maintenance and education of his three younger children, and that congress would defray the expense to the amount of the half pay of a major general, to commence at the time of his death, and continue till the youngest of the children should be of age." The part of the resolutions relating to the education of the children, was carried into effect accordingly. The monument is not yet erected, but it is not too late. The shade of Warren will not repine at this neglect, while the ashes of Washington repose without grave stone or epitaph.

The preceding memoir is taken from the Monthly Magazine published in Boston, June, 1826, and is the production of Samuel L. Knapp, Esq.

WATERS, NICHOLAS BAKER, M.D. He was born in Maryland in the year 1764. His father was a respectable planter, and possessed a fine farm which furnished him with every comfort and luxury which he desired. This he unfortunately sold during the American war, for paper money which depreciated almost to nothing before he could invest it in other property. He afterwards removed to Philadelphia, where he died.

The place of Dr. Waters's early education cannot now be ascertained ; but it did credit to his preceptor, whoever he may have been. He was an excellent classical and English scholar. He studied medicine first under his uncle Dr. William Baker, a distinguished practitioner in Maryland, and finished it in Philadelphia, where he enjoyed the benefit of the instruction derived from a residence of several years in the Pennsylvania hospital and attending the medical lectures in the College of Philadelphia. In the year 1788 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. The subject of his inaugural dissertation was the *Scarlatina Cynanchica* ; and according to the rules of the college it was written in the Latin language. He settled in Philadelphia, and in the year 1791 performed a very acceptable task to the Faculty by abridging the expensive voluminous and verbose system of Surgery by Benjamin Bell of Edinburgh, to which the late Dr. John Jones added a number



of useful practical notes. It was published in one large octavo volume.

The frame of Dr. Waters's body was slight, and his constitution delicate ; and shortly after his graduation symptoms of a pulmonary disease made their appearance. With the view of obtaining relief he went to the West Indies, and received temporary benefit. In the year 1790 he was united in marriage to Miss Hester Rittenhouse, the daughter of the eminent and amiable astronomer, David Rittenhouse of Philadelphia, with whom he enjoyed great happiness during the remainder of his short life. The pulmonary affection, however, with which he had long been threatened, made slow, but steady progress, and in the year 1796 he finished his earthly career to the great regret of the Medical Faculty, and all his acquaintance.

He was a man of great modesty and delicacy of sentiment, and of polished manners ; a hard student and of excellent talents in his profession. Had it pleased Providence to spare his life, there can be no doubt that he would have risen to eminence as a physician. He was appointed physician to the Philadelphia Dispensary, and was elected a member of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia.—*Dr. Mease.*

WILLIAMSON, HUGH, M.D. LL.D., was a native of the state of Pennsylvania ; he was born on the 5th day of December, 1735, in West Nottingham township, near Octorara river, which divides Chester from Lancaster county. His parents were natives of Ireland, but their earlier ancestors, it is believed, came originally from Scotland.

His father, John Williamson, was an industrious tradesman, who had pursued his business, that of a clothier, in the city of Dublin. He came to America, and settled in Chester county, about the year 1730.

The mother of Dr. Williamson, Mary Davison, was a native of Derry ; with her father, George Davison, she came to this country when a child about three years of age ; on their way to America they were captured and plundered on the coast by Theach, the noted pirate Blackbeard ; upon being released they arrived in Philadelphia. She died about fifteen years since, having attained her 90th year. The parents of Dr. Williamson were married in the year 1731, shortly after his father's arrival in this country ; and ten children, viz. six sons and four daugh-



ters, were the fruits of that connexion. Hugh was their eldest son.

His parents were both distinguished for their undeviating integrity—their habits of industry and frugality—their great moral worth, and attention to the duties of religion. Of this parentage, Dr. Williamson was justly proud.

His father, observing that Hugh was of a slender, delicate constitution, and that he was not likely to attain to that vigor that would enable him to support himself by manual labor, resolved to give him a liberal education. After having received the common preparatory instruction of a country school, near his father's house, he was sent at an early age to learn the languages at an academy established at New-London Cross Roads, under the direction of that very eminent scholar, the Rev. Francis Alison.

In the prosecution of his studies, while at school, he distinguished himself by his diligence, his love of order, and his correct, moral and religious deportment ; for even at that early age he had imbibed from his parents and instructors, a due sense of that "intimate connexion which subsists between letters and morality, between sensibility and taste, between an improved mind and a virtuous heart."\* Accordingly, under the impulse of these first impressions, through life he

---

" all his study bent  
To worship God aright, and know his works."

Thus prepared under the care of his eminent teachers, he retired from the seminary of Dr. Alison, and at his father's house applied himself to the study of Euclid's Elements, of which in a short time he became master. I may here observe that he discovered very early in life, a strong attachment to mathematical reasoning, and to that order and precision which the science of mathematics impresses upon the mind ; but his absolute want of a poetical talent was not less perceptible.

The father now proposed to send his son to Europe to finish his education that had been so successfully begun ; but, as a charter had been obtained for the academy in Philadelphia about the time he was to have sailed, it was concluded that he should immediately proceed to that city. Accordingly, he entered in the first class in the College of Philadelphia, where he remained four years ; and at the

---

\* Johnson.



first commencement held in that college, on the 17th day of May, 1757, he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. A little anterior to this period, his father and family had removed to Shippensburgh, Cumberland County. His father died in the same year that his son received his first degree.

Hugh was appointed his sole executor, and, upon the event of his father's death, took up his residence with his mother at Shippensburgh, where he remained about two years, during which period he in a great degree devoted himself to the settlement of his father's estate, personally collecting the debts that were due to it, and which were very much scattered. By the fatigue of body, in connexion with the distress of mind he experienced upon the death of his father, his constitution received a shock which induced an alarming hypochondriasis, that was only relieved by travelling, and a release from the anxiety and care which his attention to business had imposed.

As has already been intimated, Mr. Williamson's mind was early impressed with a sense of religion. It is a remark of an excellent writer, who duly appreciates this union of the intellectual faculties with purity of moral character and conduct in life, "That knowledge only is of value which exalts the virtue, multiplies the comforts, soothes the sorrow, and improves the general felicity of human intercourse."\* With Mr. Williamson this sentiment was not a mere speculative opinion; it entered into the daily practice and pursuits of his life, and that love of truth and virtue which philosophy had taught him as a dignified sentiment, christianity consecrated as a religious duty. With this frame of mind, it was his original intention, and he considered it his duty, to prepare himself for the ministry, at the same time believing that occupation to be the most honorable and useful in which he could be engaged, and for which his piety and education had peculiarly qualified him. "It was remarkable," says a communication which I have received from his family, "that before he entered upon the study of divinity, while yet quite a young man, he visited and prayed with the sick in the neighborhood, and it was pleasing to the pious of those days to remark the fervency and devotion with which this young layman approached the throne of grace."

---

\* Wakefield.



During the period of his residence with his mother, then a widow, he devoted all his time not occupied by the business of his father's estate, to the study of divinity, frequently visiting Dr. Samuel Finley, an eminent divine. In 1759 Mr. Williamson went to Connecticut, where he still pursued his theological studies, and was licensed to preach the gospel. After his return from Connecticut, he was also admitted a member of the presbytery of Philadelphia. He preached but a short time, not exceeding two years, and then his preaching must have been only occasional; he never was ordained, or took charge of a congregation, for his health did not permit him to perform the stated duties of a pastor. The infirm state of his health in early life made it very questionable whether his lungs would bear the exertions of public speaking; these apprehensions were now verified, for he became much troubled with pains and strictures of his chest, which led him to abandon the profession that was the first object of his choice, and to which he was from a sense of duty attached. The memorable controversy, too, which took place about that period in the Presbyterian church between the adherents of Mr. Whitefield, and those who considered themselves as the old and more orthodox party, also proved to him a source of great disgust, and, I am informed, had great influence in withdrawing him from his theological pursuits; he accordingly left the pulpit, and entered upon the study of medicine. To this science, it appears, he also had already manifested some predilection; his nephew remarks upon this subject "my mother can give but little information respecting the doctor's study of medicine; she, however, believes that this science must have been a favorite study with him long before he had determined to attend to it regularly, as she found him, when studying divinity, giving directions respecting inoculation for the smallpox."

In the year 1760 he received the degree of Master of Arts in the College of Philadelphia, and was immediately after appointed the professor of mathematics in that institution. He accepted the professorship, regarding it a most honorable appointment, but without any intention of neglecting his medical studies. It had been observed of

---

\* Dr. Williamson in 1759 preached a discourse in the First Congregational Church of Plymouth, Massachusetts, previous to the arrival and settlement of the Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins.—T.



him very early in life, that he had a strong natural fondness for mathematical investigation, and it was remarked that, while he was a student in college, all his public exercises and disputations partook so much of the mathematical form of reasoning, that he was considered by his fellow students as an adroit and obstinate antagonist.

On the 8th of October, 1763, as I am informed by my venerable friend, Bishop White, Mr. Williamson gave notice of his intended resignation of his professorship ; and in 1764 he left his native country for Europe, for the purpose of prosecuting his medical studies at the University of Edinburgh.

He remained in that city, enjoying the advantages of instruction afforded by the lectures of the elder Monro, Whytte, Cullen, Home, Alston, and Dr. John Gregory, the author of the *Legacy*. During his stay in Edinburgh, Mr. Williamson was occasionally confined to his chamber or bed by intermitting fevers and pains in the breast, so much so that he had nearly resolved to make a visit to Lisbon, or some other warm climate ; but, recovering from these complaints at the close of the lectures, he left Edinburgh, made a tour through the northern parts of Scotland, after which he proceeded to London, where he remained twelve months, diligently pursuing his studies, and, as at Edinburgh, by his zeal attracting the notice and kind attentions of his instructors. From London he crossed over to Holland, and proceeded to Utrecht, where he completed his medical education. Having passed the usual examination, in which he displayed his classical and medical attainments, and having submitted to the professors of that University a Latin thesis, he obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He afterwards amused himself with a tour on the continent, from which he returned to his native country in a state of health considerably improved.

After his return Dr. Williamson practised medicine in Philadelphia for some years with great success, as it respected the health of his patients, but with painful effects as it regarded his own. By the occasional loss of sleep, to which he was necessarily exposed, his constitution soon became considerably impaired ; and so acute was his sensibility to the sufferings of the sick, that he seldom had a patient, in imminent danger, without experiencing a febrile excitement of the system. He therefore resolved to aban-



don medicine, and to attempt the relief of his constitution by mercantile pursuits. Fortunately for the interests of science and, I may add, for our country, this resolution was not carried into effect until some years after this period. In the mean while Dr. Williamson remained in the city of Philadelphia.

Shortly after this time the attention of the philosophers both of Europe and America, was directed to an event which was about to take place, of great importance to astronomical science and to navigation : I refer to the transit of Venus over the sun's disk, which occurred on the third day of June, 1769. This phenomenon, which presented to the American mathematicians and astronomers an ample occasion for the display of their abilities in these departments of science, as might be expected, attracted great attention in the colonies. At a meeting of the American Philosophical Society, held on the 7th day of January, 1769, Dr. Hugh Williamson was appointed a member of a committee, consisting of Mr. David Rittenhouse, the Rev. Dr. Ewing, Dr. Smith, provost of the college, Mr. Charles Thompson, and others.

The contacts of the limbs of Venus and the sun, as observed and drawn up by Dr. Williamson, together with the determination of the sun's parallax and distance, as derived from those observations, are communicated to the world in the first volume of the *Transactions of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia*.

The observations published on that memorable occasion, by the Rev. Dr. Ewing, Mr. David Rittenhouse, the Rev. Dr. Smith, by Professor Winthrop of Massachusetts, as well as those by Dr. Williamson, and other American astronomers, were considered by the philosophers of Europe as highly creditable to their authors, and of great importance to the cause of science. By the astronomer royal, the Rev. Mr. Nevil Maskelyne, they were referred to with peculiar notice and approbation.

Soon after this event, the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, sensible of the correctness and ability with which the labors referred to had been conducted, appointed the same committee, of which Dr. Williamson had been an active member, to observe the transit of Mercury, which was to take place on the 9th day of November of the same year. The observations of Dr. Williamson, with the elements of his calculation of that transit, are also con-



tained in the same important volume of the American Transactions.

In the month of September, of the same momentous year, a considerable degree of public alarm was excited by the appearance of a remarkable comet. Its tail was of vast extent, subtending an arch of ten or fifteen degrees. Dr. Williamson, who had reflected much upon subjects of this nature, could not allow himself to believe that comets, more than other heavenly bodies, were destructive masses of fire. Having considered the subject with great attention, he presented to the American Philosophical Society a theory which seems to have been perfectly new, and which he ever claimed as his own. The paper he at that time published, has been lately rewritten, and in an improved form has been again communicated to the public in the first volume of the Transactions of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New-York.

In the following year, 1770, Dr. Williamson prepared and published, through the same channel of communication, some observations upon the change of climate that had been remarked to take place more particularly in the middle colonies of North America. The doctor had ascertained that, within the last forty or fifty years, the winters had not been so intensely cold, nor the summers so disagreeably warm, as they had been in the earlier settlement of the country ; and that during the same period a very observable change had also taken place in the character of the prevailing diseases ; that the fevers which had for many years maintained a fatal reign through many parts of this country, were then evidently on the decline ; and that inflammatory fevers, with the several diseases of cold seasons, had been observed to remit their violence as the winters had become more temperate. To account for these facts was the object of that communication. The view taken of this subject gave an interest to that paper which caused it to be extensively read and circulated. In Europe it received the most respectful notice, and greatly extended the name and fame of its author. The publication of this interesting paper, with those which had preceded it, not only procured for Dr. Williamson the notice of the various literary institutions of his native country, but they obtained for him abroad the most flattering distinctions. The Holland Society of Sciences, the Society of Arts and Sciences of Utrecht, conferred upon him, in



the most honorable manner, a membership in those distinguished institutions ; and about the same period he received from a foreign university the degree of Doctor of Laws.

New scenes now opened upon his view. From some letters addressed by Dr. Williamson to his friend, the late Rev. Dr. Ewing, it appears that in 1772 the doctor made a voyage to the West India islands, for the purpose of collecting subscriptions for the academy of Newark, in the state of Delaware, of which institution he and Dr. Ewing were trustees. Exceedingly anxious for the prosperity of the academy, while he was yet in the islands, he planned a tour through Great Britain for the benefit of that institution ; his project was communicated to the trustees, and received their approbation ; accordingly, in the autumn of 1773, Dr. Williamson, in conjunction with Dr. Ewing, afterwards Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, was appointed to make a tour through England, Scotland and Ireland, to solicit further benefactions for the same academy of Newark.

Thus honorably associated, they were received with great attention by the literati and other men of influence in Great Britain ; a circumstance in itself highly favorable to the object of their mission. Their success, however, was but indifferent.

The constant hope of accommodation with the colonies, and the example of the King, from whom they received a liberal donation, notwithstanding his great displeasure towards his American subjects, encouraged them to persevere in the business of their mission until the autumn of 1775. Hostilities having then commenced, Dr. Ewing returned to America, leaving Dr. Williamson in London, who determined to remain and to make some further efforts for the establishment of his favorite academy. But I must return to some circumstances of importance which here claim our notice.

The vessel in which Dr. Williamson had engaged passage for Europe, lay in the harbor of Boston, to which place he had proceeded, and was waiting for her sailing at the very time at which that remarkable circumstance took place, the destruction of the tea of the East India Company. Upon Dr. Williamson's arrival in England, he was the first to report to the British Government that occurrence ; and, after a private interview with Lord Dartmouth, was examined on the subject before his Majesty's



Privy Council : that examination took place on the 19th of February, 1774. On that occasion Dr. Williamson ventured to declare that, if the coercive measures of Parliament were persisted in, nothing less than a civil war would be the result. Time soon verified his prediction ; but the want of correct information on the part of the British ministry as to the state of public feeling in this country, seems almost incredible. Lord North himself has been heard to declare that Dr. Williamson was the first person who, in his hearing, had even intimated the probability of such an event.\*

---

\* While Dr. Williamson was at Boston, he became acquainted with Messrs. Adams, Warren, Otis, and other selectmen. On the 22d of December, 1773, a few days after the tea was destroyed, he sailed from Boston for London in a ship that belonged to Mr. Hancock. Governor Hutchinson had sent his despatches by a brig that sailed some days before the ship. She belonged to a man of other politics. In that brig sailed three gentlemen passengers. The ship arrived six days before the brig. In the mean time, Dr. Williamson, in conversation with Lord Dartmouth, had detailed the events at Boston. The three gentlemen who arrived in the brig, were immediately examined, and their evidence, signed and sworn to before the Privy Council, was afterwards communicated to Parliament. Dr. Williamson being sent for, was at first examined before two or three public officers, about the 1st of February, 1774, preparatory to his being examined before the Privy Council. From the several questions that had been put to him, and the direct answers, he concluded that no satisfactory knowledge could have been acquired of the late incidents in Boston : therefore, when he returned to his lodging, he wrote a regular detail of the several material incidents he had observed in Boston, which included an answer to the several questions that had been put to him, and a statement of sundry facts. When he attended the next day at the Horse-Guards, where the Privy Council sat, an officer read to him what had been written as his answer to the questions that had been propounded. He objected to the whole as incorrect, and handed him the narrative he had written. After that officer had informed the council of the Doctor's objections to the answers as written, the Doctor was called in, and the Lord President informed him that they would receive his narrative, but wished to ask him a few more questions. The clerk wrote his answer to one of the questions so very incorrectly, as to convey an idea very different from what was intended ; of this the Doctor complained, and the clerk was properly reprimanded. When the examination was finished, an officer, the Attorney General, handed the Doctor a book, and a pen, that he might swear and sign his name. He laid down the pen, requesting their lordships to believe that he was not in the habit of saying things that he was not willing to swear ; but, although he had studied medicine and not law, he knew so much of the law as that a witness should not be examined concerning any fact that might endanger a man's life, unless the party was present by whom he might be interrogated. This, he said, was counted to be the law in England ; he could not tell whether it would pass for law in America : "*But if the measures were about to be pursued by Parliament against America, which out of doors were said to be intended, the time was not far distant, when his native country would be deluged with blood.*" "*This hand,*" said he, "*shall be guiltless of that blood*" The Lord Chancellor assured him, that the examination and oath now taken could not be used against any man who might be prosecuted, and tried for life ; and the president declared upon his honor that it had been the custom, time out of mind, to examine witnesses upon oath before the Privy Council, consequently this could not be considered as setting a novel precedent. Dr. Williamson then subscribed the narrative. The examinations of the other three gentlemen were communicated to Parliament, but Dr. W. understood that his examination had not been communicated, nor could he think



We now come to an event memorable by the commotion it excited at the time, and by the magnitude of the consequences which have since arisen from it ; I refer to the discovery of the celebrated Letters of Hutchinson and Oliver : and here I beg leave to call your notice to a few of the earlier circumstances of the late revolutionary war, in order to communicate a fact hitherto unrevealed.

Although the disturbances which originated in the famous stamp act, had nearly subsided with the repeal of that noxious measure, and returning sentiments of friendship were every day becoming more manifest, yet new obstacles to a permanent reconciliation appeared in the attempts of the British administration to render certain officers of the provincial governments dependent on the crown alone. This measure of the court gave particular offence to the colony of Massachusetts, from the peculiarly obnoxious character of their governor, who, impelled by avarice and by the love of dominion, had, in furtherance of his schemes of self-aggrandizement, uniformly manifested the most determined support to the views and measures of the mother country. However discreditable to his reputation it may be, certain it is that Governor Hutchinson was secretly laboring to subvert the chartered rights of the colony, whose interests he had sworn to protect. His agency in procuring the passage of the stamp act was more than suspected, and apparently upon reasonable grounds.

The illustrious Franklin, who had recently rendered himself conspicuous by his examination before a commit-

---

of any reason why it should have been suppressed, unless that he had observed in the course of his narrative, that the selectmen in Boston caused a guard to be placed over the tea ships, for the double purpose, as they alleged, of preventing the tea from being smuggled on shore, and of preventing evil-minded persons from destroying the ships or tea ; for they had determined that both should return to London. As that fact seemed to invalidate the charge of the premeditated intention of the selectmen to destroy the tea, which charge, however, was of great use to the administration in their desire to cripple the town of Boston, it may have caused the suppression of his evidence. [The author of this memoir is in possession of the original draft of Dr. Williamson's narrative communicated to the Privy Council.]

It is a remarkable circumstance, that neither Governor Hutchinson, of Massachusetts, nor any other man in the service of the governor, should have had the candor to intimate to the Prime Minister that resistance might be the effect of severe measures.

In October, 1776, Lord North, having sent for Mr. Ralph Izard, then in London, and Dr. Williamson, to ask their opinion concerning the operation of a particular law, told the Doctor that he, in presence of the Privy Council, was the first person that ever had intimated, in his hearing, the probability of a civil war in America.

The particular facts contained in this note, were communicated to the writer by Dr. Williamson, a short time before his decease.



tee of the British Privy Council, and who at this period resided in London as agent for the colonies of Pennsylvania and Massachusetts, obtained possession, through the agency of a third person, of certain letters written by Governor Hutchinson; Secretary Oliver, afterwards Lieutenant Governor; Charles Paxton, Esquire, and other servants of the crown; and sent by them from Boston to Thomas Whately, Esquire, Member of Parliament, and a private Secretary of Lord Grenville.

In these letters the character of the people of Massachusetts was painted in the most odious colors, and their grievances and proceedings misrepresented by falsehoods the most glaring and unfounded. It would seem to have been equally the object of Governor Hutchinson and his coadjutors, to furnish excuses for the ministry, already sufficiently disposed to adopt every measure of severity towards the colonists through the prejudiced representations of Bernard and his commissioners; and to poison the minds of the opposition, who had on most occasions proved themselves their warm advocates.

Dr. Franklin lost no time in transmitting these letters to his constituents at Boston. "The indignation and animosity which were excited, on their perusal, knew no bounds. The House of Representatives agreed on a petition and remonstrance to his Majesty, in which they charged their Governor and Lieutenant Governor with being betrayers of their trust, and of the people they governed; and of giving private, partial and false information. They also declared them enemies to the colonies, and prayed for justice against them, and for their speedy removal from their places."\*

Their petition and the remonstrance of the people of Massachusetts were communicated to his Majesty's Privy Council by Dr. Franklin in person, and, after hearing by that board, the Governor and Lieutenant Governor were acquitted. It was on this occasion that Mr. Wedderburn, afterwards Lord Loughborough, who was employed as counsel on the part of the Governor, pronounced his famous philippic against Dr. Franklin; which has always been considered among the most finished specimens of oratory in the English language. In this speech he charged that venerable character with having procured the letters

---

\* *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Franklin*, 4to. p. 183. Lond. ed. 1818.



by unfair means. "The letters could not have come to Dr. Franklin," says Mr. Wedderburn, "by fair means; the writers did not give them to him, nor yet did the deceased correspondent, Mr. Whately, who, from our intimacy, would have told me of it: nothing then will acquit Dr. Franklin of the charge of obtaining them by fraudulent or corrupt means, for the most malignant of purposes: unless he stole them from the person who stole them. This argument is irrefragable.

"I hope, my lords, you will mark and brand the man, for the honor of this country, of Europe, and of mankind. Private correspondence has hitherto been held sacred at times of the greatest party rage; not only in politics, but religion." "He has forfeited all the respect of societies and of men. Into what companies will he hereafter go with an unembarrassed face, or the honest intrepidity of virtue? Men will watch him with a jealous eye; they will hide their papers from him, and lock up their *escrutoires*. He will henceforth esteem it a libel to be called a *man of letters*, *HOMO TRIUM LITERARUM*."\*

A controversy having taken place in the public prints between Mr. William Whately, the brother of the secretary to whom the letters had been addressed and who was now dead, and Mr., afterwards Sir John Temple, arising out of the manner in which the letters of Governor Hutchinson had been procured and transmitted to Boston, and which dispute was followed by a duel between those two gentlemen, Dr. Franklin, in order to prevent any further mischief, published a letter in the newspapers, in which he assumed the entire responsibility of sending the papers to America. Alluding to this letter of Dr. Franklin, Mr. Wedderburn continued:

"But he not only took away the letters from one brother, but kept himself concealed till he had nearly occasioned the murder of the other. It is impossible to read his account, expressive of the coolest and most deliberate malice, without horror. Amid these tragical events, of one person nearly murdered, of another answerable for the issue; of a worthy governor hurt in his dearest interest; the fate of America is in suspense. Here is a man, who with the utmost insensibility of remorse stands up and

---

\* *Memoirs of Franklin*, 4to. Vol. I. Appendix. See also the letters of Governor Hutchinson, and Lieutenant Governor Oliver, &c. and remarks thereon, by Israel Maudit, with the assembly's address, &c. 2d edition. London, 1774.



avows himself the author of all : I can compare it only to Zanga, in Dr. Young's *Revenge* :—

‘ Know then ’twas I—  
I forged the letter—I disposed the picture—  
I hated—I despised—and I destroy.’

“ I ask, my lords, whether the revengeful temper, attributed by poetic fiction only to the bloody African, is not surpassed by the coolness and apathy of the wily American ?”

The speeches of Mr. Dunning, afterwards Lord Ashburton, and Mr. Lee, who appeared as counsel in behalf of the assembly of Massachusetts, were never reported at length ; but they chiefly insisted upon the noxious parts of the letters of Hutchinson and Oliver.

By the preceding extracts from the speech of Mr. Wedderburn, it will be seen that the chief subject of his vehement invective was the disclosure, by Dr. Franklin, of what was termed by the Parliamentary orator a private correspondence.\* But the truth is, these letters could not be considered in any wise as private ; but were as public as letters could be. To use the emphatic language of Dr. Franklin himself, “ They were not of the nature of private letters between friends ; they were written by public officers to persons in public stations, on public affairs, and intended to procure public measures : they were therefore handed to other public persons, who might be influenced by them to produce those measures. Their tendency was to incense the mother country against her colonies, and by the steps recommended to widen the breach, which they effected. The chief caution expressed with regard to privacy was, to keep their contents from the colony agents, who, the writers apprehended, might return them, or copies of them, to America. That apprehension was, it seems, well founded ; for the first agent who laid his hands on them, thought it his duty to transmit them to his constituents.”

Thus Dr. Franklin performed a service which his situation as a public agent required of him. But, notwithstanding the secrecy with which it had been conducted, the letters were soon after published by the Assembly of Massachusetts ; not, however, until after the appearance of

---

\* Dr. Priestley, who was present when Lord Loughborough pronounced his violent invective against Dr. Franklin, before the Privy Council, has published an interesting letter respecting Dr. Franklin's behavior on that occasion.



other copies in Boston, produced by a member who, it was reported, had just received them from England.

But it is time that I should declare to you that this third person, from whom Dr. Franklin received these famous letters, (and permit me to add, that this is the first time the fact has been publicly disclosed,) was Dr. Hugh Williamson.

I have before stated his mission in behalf of the academy. Dr. Williamson had now arrived in London. Feeling a lively interest in the momentous questions then agitated, and suspecting that a clandestine correspondence hostile to the interest of the colonies, was carried on between Hutchinson and certain leading members of the British Cabinet, he determined to ascertain the truth by a bold experiment.

He had learned that Governor Hutchinson's letters were deposited in an office different from that in which they ought regularly to have been placed ; and, having understood that there was little exactness in the transaction of the business of that office, (it is believed it was the office of a particular department of the treasury,) he immediately repaired to it, and addressed himself to the chief clerk, not finding the principal within. Assuming the demeanor of official importance, he peremptorily stated that he had come for the last letters that had been received from Governor Hutchinson and Mr. Oliver, noticing the office in which they ought regularly to have been placed. Without any question being asked, the letters were delivered. The clerk, doubtless, supposed him to be an authorized person from some other public office. Dr. Williamson immediately carried them to Dr. Franklin, and the next day left London for Holland.

I received this important fact from a gentleman of high respectability, now living ; with whom, as the companion and friend of his early days, Dr. Williamson had entrusted the secret.\*

By this daring measure, were detected and put beyond question, the misrepresentations and design of Hutchinson and his associates ; and, perhaps, no event in the previous history of the provinces excited more bitter indignation, or was more calculated to call for opposition to the

---

\* See Additional Documents.



measures of Great Britain, to which these misrepresentations had given rise. (See Notes at the end of this volume.)

The lively interest and the conspicuous part which Dr. Williamson took in public affairs, did not prevent him, while in England, from bestowing a portion of his attention upon scientific pursuits. Electricity, whose laws had been recently determined by the discoveries of Dr. Franklin, and by his genius introduced among the sciences, was then a study which largely engrossed the minds of philosophers. In conjunction with Dr. Ingenhouz, Mr. Walsh, Mr. John Hunter, and Dr. Franklin, he frequently instituted electrical experiments. The only paper which bears testimony to his investigations on this subject, is that entitled, "Experiments and Observations on the *Gymnotus Electricus*, or Electrical Eel," which was first published in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, for the year 1775. Like the experiments of Mr. Walsh, those of Dr. Williamson led to a belief that the shock given by the *gymnotus electricus*, was truly an electrical phenomenon.

Dr. Williamson had scarcely made his tour through Holland and the Low Countries, when the news of the declaration of American Independence reached him. He now concluded to return to his native land. He proceeded to France, and after a short time spent in that kingdom, during a great part of which he was confined by sickness, he sailed from Nantz in December, for Philadelphia, at which place he did not arrive before the 15th of March. The ship in which he sailed was captured off the Capes of Delaware, but he, with another passenger, escaped in an open boat with some very important public despatches, of which Dr. Williamson was the bearer.

The American army, at the period of Dr. Williamson's return from Europe, was in some measure organized, and every office in the Medical Staff, or in the line, that he could with any propriety accept, was filled up. True it was, that he had strong claims to public employment, and the proofs were in his possession ; but those claims he could not at that time urge without endangering individuals who were on the other side of the Atlantic, nor could he do it without a breach of confidence, a species of crime that he cordially abhorred. He resolved, therefore, to remain in private life, waiting for opportunities which he trusted would present themselves in the course of a dangerous



struggle. In the mean time he undertook a journey to Charleston, in South Carolina, with a younger brother, on a mercantile speculation. His brother sailed from Charleston for a neutral port in the West Indies. The Doctor, in company with another gentleman, purchased a sloop in Charleston, and, having loaded her with a suitable cargo intended for Baltimore, ordered her for Edenton, in North Carolina; but before his arrival at Edenton General Howe, with the British army, on his way to Philadelphia, had entered Chesapeak Bay. That circumstance determined the Doctor to continue in Edenton, from which he afterwards traded to neutral islands in the West Indies; but while he thus continued his mercantile connexion with his brother, then also engaged in the West India trade, he determined to resume the practice of medicine.

During the period of his residence there, he was invited to Newbern, for the purpose of communicating the small-pox to such as had not experienced the benefits of inoculation. These circumstances in part contributed to spread the name of Dr. Williamson, and to lay the foundation of that fame and confidence which he afterwards obtained in the State of North Carolina.

The Doctor had taken an early opportunity of informing the governor of that province, that if any circumstance should occur in the course of the war, in which he could be of use to the state, he might immediately command his services. It is known that the British troops took possession of Charleston in the winter of 1779—1780, and that the assembly of North Carolina ordered a large draft to be made from their militia, of from four to six thousand men, who should join the regular troops then ordered for the relief of South Carolina. The command of the North Carolina militia was given to their late Governor Caswell, with the rank of Major General. The General, putting Dr. Williamson in mind of a former promise, handed him a commission, by which he found himself at the head of the medical department, as physician and surgeon.

An occasion now presented itself, in which the Doctor had an opportunity of displaying his firmness of character, his humanity, his professional skill, and his incorruptible adherence to the cause in which he had embarked. On the morning after the battle near Camden, on the 18th of August, 1780, which the Doctor witnessed, he fell in with General Caswell, and requested of him to give him a



flag, observing that, although a great part of the militia had behaved ill, yet many of them, as he must have observed, fought with distinguished bravery, and that a considerable number, in consequence, were wounded and made prisoners. They claimed our attention. The General advised him to send in some of the regimental surgeons, observing that his duty did not require that service from him. The Doctor replied that the regimental surgeons, such of them as he had seen, refused to go ; being, as he suspected, afraid of the consequences. But, said he, if I have lived until a flag will not protect me, I have outlived my country ; and, in that case, have lived one day too long. To this observation, no reply was made ; he obtained a pass, and the necessary instructions. He remained two months with the enemy in Camden, during which time he rendered very essential services to the prisoners committed to his care.

Early in the spring of 1782 Dr. Williamson took his seat as a representative of Edenton, in the House of Commons of North Carolina. In that assembly he fortunately met with several members whose brothers, sons, or other connexions, he had served in the army, or while they were prisoners. Those services were not forgotten. It was to be expected that a gentleman who had seen much of the world, and whose education had been so extensive, could hardly fail, with the aid of moderate oratorical abilities, to become an influential member in a deliberative body. Such in fact he proved. Among other bills which he introduced with success, we find one for erecting a court of chancery, which had often been attempted, in vain, in that state. It may be presumed that old members, who had been accustomed to conduct the business of that house, were not gratified with being left in the minority by a gentleman who was, at that time, comparatively a stranger in their state. Yet, when the election came on for members of congress, those very gentlemen added their influence to that of the friends he had acquired in the army, and he immediately was sent to the general congress without opposition. He continued at the head of the delegation for three years, the longest time that any member was then permitted to serve.

During the three years in which he was not eligible to hold a seat in that body, he served the state occasionally in its legislature, or in some other capacity.



In the year 1786 he was one of the few members who were sent to Annapolis, to revise and amend the constitution of the United States. In that year Dr. Williamson published a series of Essays, deprecating paper currency, and recommending an excise to be imposed. In the year 1787 he was one of the delegates from North Carolina, in the general convention at Philadelphia, who formed and signed the present constitution of the United States.

As the State of North Carolina had at that time in circulation two large emissions of paper money, which were a legal tender, and which had depreciated to less than half of its nominal value, we are not surprised that a majority of its citizens should have looked on the federal constitution with an evil eye; for debtors, as we presume, in most countries form the majority. It followed that the Doctor, who advocated the new constitution with great zeal as well as ability, lost a portion of his popularity in the state he had represented; he was, nevertheless, again chosen in December, 1787, by the general assembly, to take his seat in congress the succeeding spring, when he would be again eligible, having been three years absent from that body. The assembly at the same time passed a law for a general state convention, to be held at Hillsborough in July, 1788, for the purpose of determining upon the constitution that had been proposed. The convention, after much debate, adjourned on the 2d of August, having refused to adopt the proposed constitution by a majority of more than two to one, viz. one hundred and eighty-four to eighty-four.

The next general assembly, in December, 1788, passed a law calling another convention, to meet in the following year. It may be recollected that, eleven of the states having adopted the new constitution, it was immediately after carried into operation, and the first congress met in New-York, in the year 1789. It happened a short time after that congress met, of which Dr. Williamson was a member, several small vessels laden with naval stores arrived from North Carolina at the port of New-York. The Collector of the customs refused them entrance, unless they should pay the alien duty, which was six to one of the domestic. Dr. Williamson, who continued in New-York after the dissolution of the old congress, as a commissioner to settle the accounts of North Carolina with the United States, drew up and presented to congress a



spirited protest against the decision of the Collector ; at the same time urging the fact, that North Carolina had not by any act forfeited her claim to be considered as one of the United States. This protest, in twenty-four hours, produced a law, by which the Carolina vessels were allowed to enter upon paying the domestic tonnage. By that interposition and attention to the interests of North Carolina, the Doctor more than regained his former popularity. When the first convention sat, he was attending in congress ; but he was chosen, and attended as a member of the second convention in 1789, by which the constitution was adopted by a majority of two to one. The Doctor's congressional career was now to terminate. He had been chosen a representative from North Carolina in the first and second congress ; but, desirous of retiring from political life, he, at a new election, declined being a candidate.

Before I pass on to other circumstances connected with the career of Dr. Williamson, I beg to be indulged in one or two remarks on the character and influence of his political life. We have seen, that as a representative of the people in the legislature of North Carolina, and in the supreme council of the nation, he was occupied many years. No man, I believe, ever enjoyed in a larger degree the confidence of his constituents for integrity of conduct ; and the influence of his character will be readily appreciated, when we advert to the many important services he effected during the most eventful period of our political history.

He was anxious to prove himself worthy of the high trust reposed in him, nor did he ever permit any private or selfish views to interfere with considerations of public interest. As chairman of numerous committees, as the mover of important resolutions, as the framer of new propositions and new laws, he devoted the best energies of an active mind, and was ever prominent in the business of the house. In debate his elocution was striking, but somewhat peculiar. The graces of oratory did not belong to Dr. Williamson ; yet the known purity of his intentions, his inflexible devotedness to the interests of his country, and the unblemished tenor of his private life, awakened an attention which was well supported by the pertinency of his observations, the soundness of his reasoning, and the information he possessed upon every subject to which he



directed his attention. While in congress, his duties as a legislator were his exclusive study ; and this advantage seldom failed of a success which was denied to the lengthened debate and declamation of his opponents.

In January, 1789, Doctor Williamson was married to Miss Maria Apthorpe, daughter of the late Honorable Charles Ward Apthorpe, formerly a member of his Majesty's Council for the province of New-York ; by that lady he had two sons ; she died when the youngest was but a few days old.

After the loss he had sustained by the death of Mrs. Williamson, he resolved to retire from public employment ; to settle his private affairs ; to prepare for publication his work on Climate, and his more elaborate performance, his History of North Carolina : but the object of attention which lay still nearer his heart, and which especially induced him to withdraw from the very honorable station he had held, was the education of his children ; to them he devoted, with great solicitude, a large portion of his time and attention. His eldest son, who died in 1811, in the 22d year of his age, gave evidence of the parental care that had been exercised in the superintendence of his education, and of the success with which it had been conducted.

In 1811 his " Observations on the climate in different parts of America, compared with the climate in corresponding parts of the other Continent," were published, in one volume, 8vo. In the following year, 1812, appeared his History of North Carolina, in two volumes, 8vo. The author commences his undertaking with a short account of the discoveries made in America by adventurers from the different parts of Europe. He next relates the attempts of Sir Walter Raleigh to settle a colony in North Carolina, and from that time the history of that colony is continued down to the beginning of the American revolution : the work closes with a view of the soil, produce, and general state of health in different parts of that country. In the proofs and explanations annexed to each volume, are inserted many valuable documents, selected with care, illustrative of matters contained in the body of the text.

There are other writings by the same author, of a minor nature, which merit notice. He was at no time an indifferent spectator of passing events ; and, even after he had actually withdrawn from public life, was repeatedly en-



gaged, exclusively of his works on climate and on North Carolina, in various publications relating to natural history, medicine, and other branches of a philosophical character. In 1797 Dr. Williamson wrote a short but important paper on the fevers of North Carolina, as they had prevailed in 1792, in Martin county, near the river Roanoke, and as they had appeared in 1794, upon the river Neus, pointing out the treatment that had been found most successful, and the fatal effects of bloodletting in fevers of that type : these remarks were afterwards extended, and composed a chapter in his History of North Carolina, highly interesting both to the pupil and practitioner of medicine. In the American Museum, by Matthew Carey, he published several fugitive pieces on languages and politics. In his communication on the Fascination of Serpents, published in the Medical Repository, he offers some new and ingenious opinions on that still inexplicable phenomenon in natural history.

Upon the appearance of the yellow fever in New-York, in 1805, Dr. Williamson was appointed by the corporation of the city, one of a Medical Committee to investigate the particular character and origin of the cases that occurred at the commencement of the pestilence of that season. From all that the Doctor had previously seen, as well as the facts that now fell under his view, he was led to the belief, with the other members of that committee, that the yellow fever is a disease *sui generis*, and consequently of a nature altogether different from the bilious remittent fever of this country.

He enriched the American Medical and Philosophical Register with several valuable papers. The first, entitled "Remarks upon the incorrect manner in which Iron Rods are sometimes set up for defending Houses from Lightning," &c. conveys some important practical instruction upon that subject.\* His other papers were, "Conjectures respecting the Native Climate of Pestilence;" "Observations on Navigable Canals;" "Observations on the means of preserving the Commerce of New-York," and "Additional Observations on Navigable Canals;" all printed in the same periodical journal, under the signatures of *Observer*, or *Mercator*. Dr. Williamson was among the first of our citizens who entertained correct views as to the practica-

---

\* Vol. I.



bility of forming a canal to connect the waters of Lake Erie with the Hudson River.

In the year 1810 Dr. Williamson was appointed by the New-York Historical Society to deliver the anniversary discourse, illustrative of the objects of that institution ; he readily complied with their request, and upon that occasion selected for his subject, "the benefits of Civil History."

In 1814, associated with the present governor\* of this state, and some other gentlemen friendly to the interests of science, and desirous to promote the literary reputation of the state of New-York, Dr. Williamson took an active part in the formation and establishment of the Literary and Philosophical Society of this city ; and contributed to its advancement by the publication of a valuable paper in the first volume of its transactions. As a Trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the University of the State of New-York, he not only performed its duties with vigilance and impartiality, but contributed to its interests by a liberal pecuniary appropriation. Some other institutions of this city were also aided by similar acts of his beneficence, especially the Orphan Asylum, and the Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with small children. To these his donations were such as his moderate fortune enabled him to bestow, consistently with his obligations to his family connexions ; to whom, with the exception of a few inconsiderable legacies, he left the residue of his estate. The Humane Society, the City Dispensary, and the New-York Hospital, received a large portion of his time and attention during the remaining years of his life. In the last mentioned establishment, the punctuality and ability with which he performed the numerous duties assigned him, were subjects of great surprise to his associate junior members.

His quickness of perception, his memory, his judgment and his external senses, all manifested an uncommon activity to the very last days of his life. This exemption from the ordinary defects and privations attendant upon old age, is doubtless ascribable to his temperate and regular habits of living ; the order and method with which he performed all his various duties ; and especially to that rigid abstinence from all vinous and spirituous drinks, to which

---

\* His Excellency De Witt Clinton.



system of living he had so peculiarly adhered from his earliest days.

The life of this excellent man was now drawing to its close. Hitherto, by means of the uniform temperance and regularity of his habits, he had, with very few exceptions, been protected from any return of those pulmonary complaints with which he had been affected in his youth. His intellectual faculties remained to the last period of his life unbroken, and in their full vigor.

It is somewhere said, that to an active and well disciplined mind, a chair in a library is the throne of human felicity. No man enjoyed the luxury of literary pursuits more than Dr. Williamson. These, with the society of his particular friends, added to the consolations afforded by religion, and the recollection of a life passed in the performance of duty, and devoted to the benefit of his fellow men, gilded the evening of his days, and rendered them no less cheerful and serene than had been the morning and meridian of his long and useful career.

For some time, however, after the death of his favorite son, his strength and spirits were observed to decline. In two or three years his ankles began to swell, attended with other symptoms denoting the approach of general dropsy. Although he had recourse to the Ballston chalybeate, by the middle of April, 1816, the swelling of the limbs and symptoms of a dropsical affection of the chest had so far increased, that for several weeks he could not lie in a horizontal posture, but was compelled to sleep sitting in his chair; by the use, however, of powerful diuretics, succeeded by tonic medicines and daily exercise, his complaints in a few months were chiefly removed, and he was restored to his usual pursuits and his wonted cheerfulness, which were continued to the day of his decease.

This event took place on the 22d day of May, 1819, in the 85th year of his age, and in the sudden manner he himself had anticipated. While taking his accustomed ride a short distance from the city, accompanied by his favorite niece, the heat of the day being unusually great, he suddenly sunk into a deliquium. Medical assistance was immediately called, but too late; his spirit had fled to Him who gave it.

It remains for me to detain you, while I offer a few observations illustrative of such parts of Dr. Williamson's



character as are not embraced in the details that have already occupied our attention.

To those who have not enjoyed a personal acquaintance with him, I may remark that he was no less distinguished for the manliness of his form, than for the energy and firmness of his mind. Dr. Williamson in his person was tall, considerably above the general standard, of a large frame, well proportioned, but of a thin habit of body. He was remarkable for his erect, dignified carriage, which he retained even in the decline of life.

In his conversation Dr. Williamson was pleasant, facetious and animated; occasionally indulging in wit and satire; always remarkable for the strength of his expressions, and an emphatic manner of utterance, accompanied with a peculiarity of gesticulation, originally in part ascribable to the impulse of an active mind, but which early in life had become an established habit.

As was to be expected from the education of Dr. Williamson, and from his long and extensive intercourse with the world, his manners, though in some respects eccentric, were generally those of a polite, well bred gentleman. Occasionally, however, when he met with persons who either displayed great ignorance, want of moral character, or a disregard to religious truth, he expressed his feelings and opinions in such manner as distinctly to show them they possessed no claim to his respect. To such, both his language and manner might be considered as abrupt, if not possessing a degree of what might be denominated Johnsonian rudeness.

His style, both in conversation and in writing, was simple, concise, perspicuous and remarkable for its strength; always displaying correctness of thought and logical precision. In the order, too, and disposal of his discourse, whether oral or written, such was the close connexion of its parts, and the dependence of one proposition upon that which preceded it, that it became easy to discern the influence of his early predilection for mathematical investigation.

Under the impressions and precepts he had very early received, no circumstances could ever induce him to depart from that line of conduct which his understanding had informed him was correct. His constancy of character, the obstinacy I may say of his integrity, whether in the minor concerns of private life or in the performance



of his public duties, became proverbial with all who knew him. Nothing could ever induce him

“To swerve from truth, or change his constant mind.”

The following anecdotes are illustrative of his characteristic integrity. A few years since a gentleman of this city, desirous of borrowing a sum of money, made an application to Dr. Williamson for that purpose : the Doctor promised to supply him ; but, upon the day when the transaction was to be completed, the gentleman not knowing that the Doctor's verbal promise and his written bond were of the same validity, and apprehending that something might occur to prevent the Doctor from complying with his engagement, offered him a larger interest than that recognised by law. The Doctor, offended by this insult to his integrity, at once declined further communication with the party concerned, and refused the loan he otherwise had been prepared to make.

Upon another more important occasion, he manifested somewhat similar feelings in rejecting a powerful appeal to his pride and, I may add, to his reputation.

Joseph Ceracchi, an Italian statuary of great celebrity in his profession, finding the turbulent state of Europe unfavorable to the exercise of his art, had come to this country. This gentleman exercised his talents in erecting honorary memorials of some of our most distinguished public men. The busts of Washington, President Adams, Governor Jay, General Hamilton, Governor George Clinton, and Colonel John Trumbull, are eminent examples of his art.

He at that time also applied to Dr. Williamson, then a member of congress, for permission to perpetuate in marble, the bust of the American Cato, as Mr. Ceracchi was pleased to denominate him. I beg leave to read the originals :

“Mr. Ceracchi requests the favor of Mr. Williamson to sit for his bust, not on account of getting Mr. Williamson's influence in favor of the National Monument ; this is a subject too worthy to be recommended ; but merely on account of his distinguished character, that will produce honor to the artist, and may give to posterity the expressive features of the American Cato.”

To this note Dr. Williamson replied in his appropriate caustic style : “Mr. Hugh Williamson is much obliged to



Mr. Ceracchi for the polite offer of taking his bust. Mr. Williamson could not possibly suppose that Mr. Ceracchi had offered such a compliment by way of a bribe ; for the man in his public station who could accept of a bribe, or betray his trust, ought never to have his likeness made, except from a block of wood.

“ Mr. Williamson, in the mean time, cannot avail himself of Mr. Ceracchi’s services, as he believes that posterity will not be solicitous to know what were the features of his face. He hopes, nevertheless, for the sake of his children, that posterity will do him the justice to believe that his conduct was upright, and that he was uniformly influenced by a regard to the happiness of his fellow-citizens, and those who shall come after them.”

“ *Philadelphia, 11th April, 1792.*”

To those who knew his unbending resolution when once formed, it need not be added that Dr. Williamson, offended by this flattery, persisted in his determination not to sit to Mr. Ceracchi.

The steadiness of his private attachments ought not to be passed over in silence. Dr. Williamson was slow in forming his friendship ; but when formed, as the writer of this memorial of his worth can testify, it was immovable, and not to be changed by time or distance.

Whatever may be the merits of Dr. Williamson as a scholar, a physician, a statesman, or philosopher ; however he may be distinguished for his integrity, his benevolence, and those virtues which enter into the moral character of man ; he presents to the world claims of a still higher order. The lovers of truth and virtue will admire much more than his literary endowments, that regard for religious duty, of which, under all circumstances and in all situations, he exhibited so eminent an example.

There are some philosophers, and of great attainments too in their particular departments of knowledge, whose views are so riveted to, I had almost said identified with, the objects of their research, that they cannot extend their vision beyond the little spot of earth which they inhabit. Dr. Williamson was not an associate of this class ; with all his inquiries into the physical constitution of this globe, like Newton and Rittenhouse he could elevate his views to the Great Agent that gave existence to our world, and sustains it in its connexions with the other parts of the universe.



To those who delight to dwell on themes like these, it will be gratifying to receive the expression of his own sentiments and feelings on this momentous subject. In a letter I possess, written during his last illness, while it displays the full possession of his mental faculties, and manifests the consciousness of his approaching dissolution, and his patient resignation to that event, he observes, "I have not any apprehension of a long confinement by sickness; men of my habits usually drop off quickly; therefore I count it my duty to be constantly in a state of preparation, whether I may be called off in the morning, at noon, or at midnight."

Upon another occasion, a short time before his decease, he thus concludes a letter to his nephew, which, I believe, proved one of his last communications.

"I have, as I believe, given you notice of every thing to which it is proper that you should attend; and having now, as I think, nearly finished my course through the wilderness of life, grant, O Lord! that when my feet shall touch the cold stream of the waters of Jordan, my eyes may be steadily fixed on the heavenly Canaan, so that I may say to death, 'where is thy sting?'"

Such was the man whose character and services we have this day endeavored to commemorate.—*Abridged from a Biographical Memoir delivered on the 1st of November, 1819, at the request of the New-York Historical Society, by David Hosack, M.D. LL.D. &c.*

WILSON, MATTHEW, D.D., was a native of Chester county, state of Pennsylvania. His education was directed by Dr. Francis Alison, one of the first, both in time and estimation, who introduced and patronised learning in the American world. With this great man Dr. Wilson's progress, both in the languages and the sciences, marked an extensive genius and a studious mind. It justified the most flattering expectations of his friends, and caused him to be respected and distinguished, even when he had persons to rival him in claims to literary advancement and honors, who have been long estimated as the most celebrated philosophers of America.

His own inclination, in concurrence with the advice of his friends, gave his studies a particular direction to the profession of divinity; and in this he was as eminently successful, as in his classical and philosophical studies. The Synod of New-York and Philadelphia, of which he



was a member for more than thirty-five years, and to which he was always an ornament and an honor, will bear a full and affectionate attestation to the virtues, the abilities and the usefulness of their deceased brother. Accurate in his inquiries, profound in his learning, and yet politely diffident of impressing his own sentiments on others, the liberality of his mind, and the utility of his assistance, were peculiarly manifested in that assembly, in difficult investigations of ecclesiastical history and polemic divinity. We need no further testimony of his usefulness and uncommon estimation in important Synodical transactions, than his being a principal member of the committee appointed to prepare the "new constitution of the Presbyterian church in the United States." As a Christian, his piety was fervent, uniform, enlightened, and full of good works. As a preacher he was learned, orthodox, solemn and instructive.

But his mind was too large in the objects it comprehended, and his benevolence too extensive in the modes of exercise it solicited, to be contented with the services he could render society in the objects embraced by only one profession. He studied medicine with the Rev. Dr. McDowell, who like his pupil was eminent at once as a divine, a physician and linguist. On settling as a clergyman he entered immediately on the practice of medicine, and derived the temporal support of his family almost entirely from the emoluments of that practice. Such were his activity and decision of character, however, that his medical practice did not prevent his discharging the duties of pastor in a manner highly acceptable and edifying to the people of his charge. For nearly four and twenty years the joint functions of minister of the Gospel and physician, were sustained and discharged by him with an ability and popularity which evinced that he was a man of extraordinary talents, attainments and energy. His ardent industry and the comprehensiveness of his mind reduced every obstacle, and embraced every object of knowledge. He wrote an able compend of medicine, which he called a "Therapeutic Alphabet." Commencing with the classification of Sauvages, it contained the diseases in alphabetical order, with definitions, symptoms, and method of cure. It was prepared for the press, used by himself, and transcribed by his students, but never published.



For a number of years previous to his death, in addition to all his other employments, he engaged in the direction and care of an academy. Here his communicative and amiable disposition was of infinite advantage. It attracted the love, secured the obedience, and allured the attentive application of his pupils. In connexion with uncommon learning we too often observe a conscious self-importance and a rigorous austerity, which discourage and depress the timid mind of the diffident pupil. Nothing but the entire reverse of this could adequately represent Dr. W's. character. He was invariably mild and affable, courteous and amiable.

In those three important employments Dr. W. labored with a constancy and an ardor, unequalled even by those who have ambition to excite them. His indeed was an ambition of the noblest kind. Its enlarged embrace included the whole family of mankind, its means were the unwearied efforts of active benevolence, its objects the happiness of his fellow creatures. Every day awakened him to the discharge of some additional interesting duties. He lived and labored for the public, not for himself. In his friendships he was sincere, cordial and constant. In his domestic connexions he was yet more amiable. As a husband, he was endeared by all the tender sensibilities and kind attentions, which can improve and complete matrimonial happiness. As a father, he was remarked by others, and loved by his children, for the constant and engaging discharge of all those paternal offices, which are generally seen to attract love and command respect ; and as a master, he was exemplarily humane and indulgent, considering and treating those in his service as equals by nature, and only inferiors by fortune. He departed this life, March 31st, 1790, in Lewis, Delaware, aged 61 years.

Dr. Wilson was an ardent republican and of course a friend to the liberties of his country. He entered warmly into the measures adopted by the citizens of Philadelphia previous to the Revolution, to show their disapprobation of the arbitrary conduct of the British government towards the colonies. He wrote and spoke against the stamp act, and encouraged his parishioners to manufacture for themselves when the nonimportation agreement went into operation. When the vessels brought out the tea to Delaware river, upon which three pence per pound



was to be paid for the benefit of the East India company,\* he resolved to drink no more of that agreeable infusion; and obliged his wife and family to follow his example. In order, if possible, to reconcile the ladies of the country to the loss of the foreign article, he published a paper on the injurious enervating effects of China tea upon the human frame, and gave the names of seventeen vegetables which he proposed to substitute for it. This paper appeared first in the newspapers of Philadelphia, and afterwards in Atkin's American Magazine, No. 2, for February, 1775, of which work Thomas Paine was the editor. Dr. W. was severely mortified when he was obliged to suspend his resolve not to admit foreign tea into his house, in consequence of the visit of his wife's sister from Philadelphia, who hearing of the prohibition, and not relishing the idea of depriving herself of her usual evening's repast, brought down to the city some of the prohibited article, and insisted upon being permitted to use it. She asserted her claim to the character of a patriot, as she in fact was, but said she saw no reason for not drinking some of the old stock of tea which had paid no duty, and "tea she would drink." The good Doctor tried to persuade her to use some of the numerous substitutes which he named, but all to no purpose.

Dr. Wilson published several useful papers on medical and other subjects. Among these are the History of a Malignant Fever, which prevailed in Sussex county, Delaware, in the year 1774 :† Observations on the Severity of the Cold during the Winter of 1779,'80 :‡ Essay on the Diseases arising from the Air, attempting to show that most diseases are caused by miasmata in the air, with an enumeration of some of them, 1786.|| Dr. W. was a profound theologian, and an excellent Hebrew and classical scholar, and many of the pupils educated by him were distinguished for their attainments. The mere circumstance of its being known that a young man had been educated by him, served as a recommendation when he offered himself as a teacher. Several young men pursued their theological studies under his direction; and whether they could or

---

\* It was not permitted to come up to Philadelphia. From the newspapers of the day it appears that the whole quantity of tea sent to America was 2,200 chests.

† Atkin's American Magazine, April, 1775.

‡ Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, vol. 3.

|| Carey's American Museum, vol. 4.



could not pay for their board was never a consideration with him. An application was never rejected, provided the pupil could be stowed away in the house.

He was "in wit a man, simplicity a child." He knew nothing of the tricks of traffic, and therefore often suffered when making a bargain or contract with a knowing one for a job. He believed every man to be as honest as himself, nor did the shameful impositions to which he was sometimes subjected teach him caution. The following instance of his refined, sublimated honesty actually occurred and occasioned much amusement among his friends. At the close of the American war a vessel was cast away near Lewes, and the parts of the cargo saved, as required by law, were sold by auction for the benefit of the concerned. The good Doctor attended and purchased a cask of aniseed. Upon opening it he found a large bottle marked "Oil of Rhodium." Alarmed at the discovery he ran to the auctioneer, and announced the fact, requesting him to send for the bottle and to sell it next day. The man of business told the Doctor that he would neither send for the bottle nor take it if sent to him, for, if instead of Oil of Rhodium he had found brick bats or stones, he should pay the price at which the cask was knocked off to him. The Doctor was greatly concerned at this explanation of the tricks of commerce, and was obliged to content himself with it. The cask and Oil of Rhodium were sent to Philadelphia, and sold for ten times the first cost.—*Dr. Miller.—Dr. Mease.*

WILSON, SAMUEL, M.D., was born at Charleston, South Carolina, January 26th, 1763. His parents were among the most respectable inhabitants of the city; and his father, the elder Robert Wilson, was a man of eminence in his profession, and justly acquired the benefits of successful practice. He was highly distinguished for his many virtues, and lived to a very advanced age, respected and beloved. As is common with youth trained in the paths of rectitude and guided by the best moral precepts, Dr. Samuel Wilson in his puerile days gave the best promise of realizing all that characterized him at mature age. He was early placed at the ordinary schools of the day, where he acquired the rudiments of learning; and it was in his native place that he subsequently received a classical education. He ranked as a respectable scholar. What talents he possessed were but partially unfolding, and he



is only spoken of as a youth of amiable and prepossessing manners.

Having arrived at that era of the political struggle of this country, when the oppression of the mother country had struck even from the hardest and coldest bosoms the fire of patriotism, young Wilson was among the first to feel the animating influence which love for his own soil had enkindled. He, in common with his fellow citizens, entered the ranks as a soldier, determined to support the dearest rights of an American. He marched under the banners of Marion, when scarcely he had numbered seventeen years, and manifested his determination to sacrifice his life in achieving the independence of his country.

His campaign was of short duration. The conflicts of war ended, and he returned to his books, to his friends, and to the enjoyment of political freedom. Under the direction of his father he now commenced his medical studies. The advantages of paternal instruction were not of an ordinary nature. The foundation was laid for permanent elevation in his profession, and for maintaining a respectable stand in the medical community. In 1784 he departed from home to complete his studies at the University of Edinburgh, where he was assiduous in his inquiries after medical knowledge. While prosecuting his favorite object, he gained the countenance, regard and counsel of such conspicuously eminent men as Cullen, Black, Duncan, Monro, Home, Hamilton and others; men who have left splendid memorials of genius and profound learning, which will long adorn the annals of medical literature. At Glasgow, after the usual term allotted for instruction, young Wilson obtained the honor of graduation in that college, and received the title of Doctor of Medicine. His love of science, his calm yet inquiring mind had produced already a discriminating judgment, and established his claims to preferment in his profession. His correct deportment and attractive manners won the esteem and love of his associates, and the approbation of those distinguished professors under whose auspices he was placed.

Immediately on Dr. Wilson's return to Charleston, he commenced his professional career, gaining confidence as he advanced. It was by his assiduity and attention to business, that he established himself firmly in the estimation of that enlightened physician, that accomplished



scholar, that close observer of nature's operations, Dr. Alexander Baron, senior, late of Charleston. A copartnership was formed between Drs. Baron and Wilson in 1791, which continued nineteen years, during which there was a reciprocity of sentiments and affection, not to be surpassed even among those allied by the strongest ties of consanguinity. On the death of Dr. Baron the lamented subject of the present notice delivered an Eulogy to his memory. On the dissolution of this connexion Dr. Wilson united with him his brother Dr. Robert Wilson, until his two sons, the present Drs. Isaac and Samuel W., presented their credentials as graduates. The latter association continued to the hour of his death. His declining health compelled him reluctantly to retire from business for some time before his decease.

He never seemed more happy and more himself, than when in the exercise of relief to his suffering fellow creatures. Here he was truly in his element. His medical attainments commanded confidence, and his affectionate manners inspired hope, even on the bed of death. Assailed at length by those bodily ills inseparable from this life, he saw the unerring approach of his own dissolution, and was prepared to meet the summons with composure. He died in April, 1827, as he lived, an exemplary religionist ; pious, yet not bigoted ; ardent, yet no enthusiast.

To his last hour he maintained the doctrines of christianity. He received them from his forefathers, he nursed them in his bosom, and he was a firm and steady supporter of his faith, an ornament and pillar of his church. His charity was in his mind and in his heart, condemning no one whose sectarian principles may have differed from his own. His soul soared above the grovelling influence of religious prejudice, and denounced all efforts made to control religious freedom. All men who acknowledged the power of a Supreme Being, and obeyed the divine commandments, were alike partakers of his love and friendship. He spurned the individual who could engender intolerant doctrines, believing that matters of conscience were between man and his Maker.

In his walks in private life Dr. Wilson was conspicuous among his associates for refined conversation and agreeable manners. He was proverbial for suavity and a pleasing expression, which won attention even on the most trivial occasions. As a practising physician his mind was



replete with useful information, skill and learning, and his eminent success is attributed to a sound understanding, an inquiring, calm and laborious investigation, and correct observation as to the seat and progress of diseases. He believed that improper and uncalled for medicines invariably hazarded the lives of his patients, and that it required as much judgment to know when not to give, as when to give medicine. His knowledge of the female constitution, and his accuracy in the treatment of the diseases of infants, were perhaps unrivalled. In distributing his medical services he knew no distinction between the rich and the poor, and he generously relieved by his purse no less than by medical aid, and religious consolation, the afflictions of humanity.

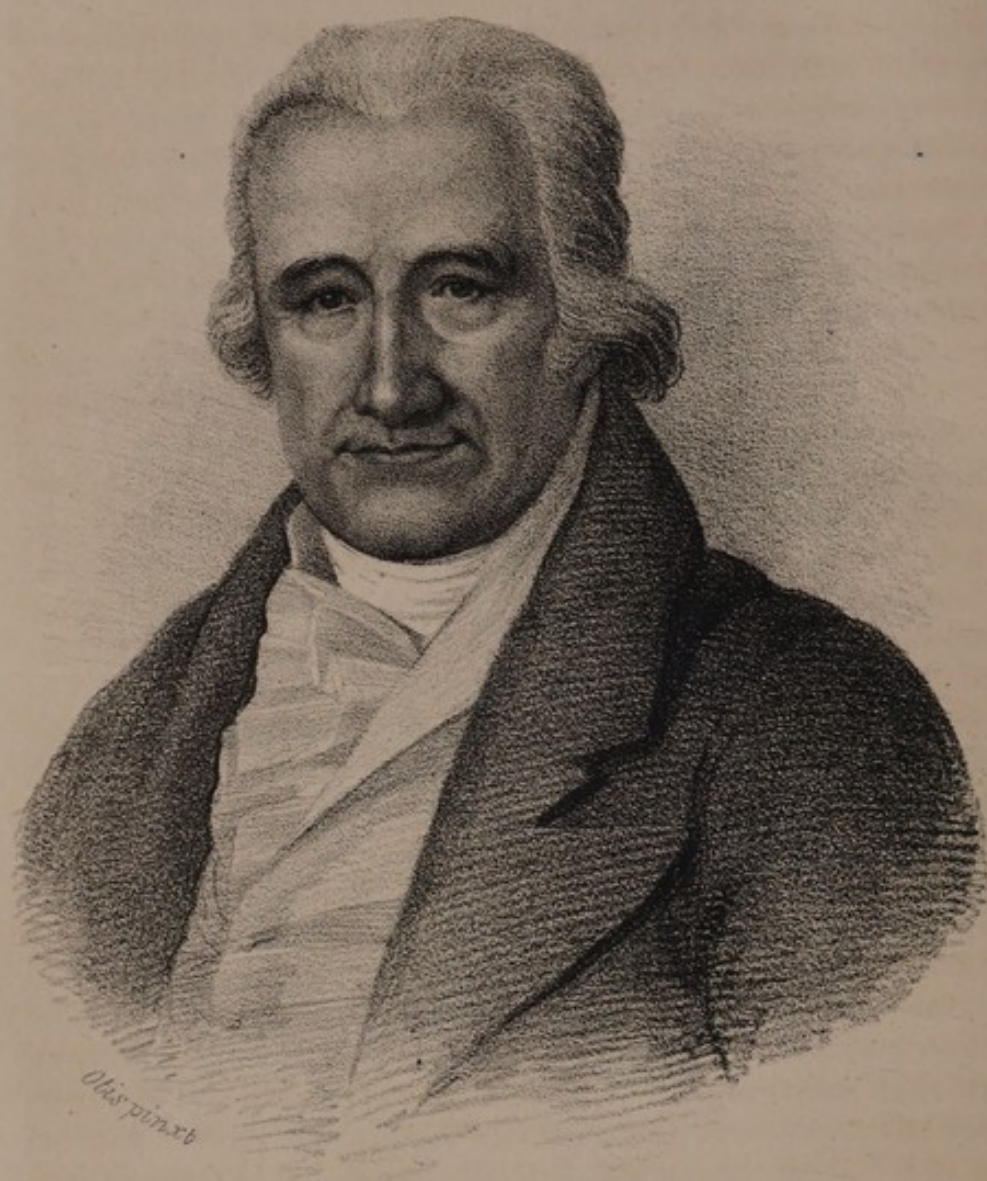
Dr. Wilson was the instructor of a very considerable number of young physicians, many of whom became eminently distinguished. One of this number was peculiarly indebted to him for benevolent assistance. From the reverse of fortune the young candidate was destitute of the means to complete his education at the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. W. generously proffered his aid, and promptly furnished the adequate funds by which he obtained a medical degree, and on his return he was received by his patron as a father would have received a deserving child. His intercourse with his professional brethren was always disinterested, and his wonted liberality kept him on the best terms of friendship. He had no petty or sordid feelings of envy or jealousy ; he rejoiced at the success of others, and promoted rather than retarded the growing prosperity of his competitors. His own good conduct was the best support to his reputation, and, as he bore the rude assaults of others with contempt, the weapons raised against him fell harmless at his feet. His consultations were regulated by the utmost courtesy, and the deference which he paid to the opinions of others, inspired them with the most profound respect.

Dr. Wilson was a member of the most respectable societies in the city of Charleston. In some he held the first offices. The Medical Society, the South Carolina Society, and the St. Andrew's Society, have long enrolled his name ; of the latter he died one of the oldest members. As one of the fraternity of Free Masons he held a conspicuous rank, and filled high stations in the Grand Lodge of the state. The place of his interment is within the pre-









CASPAR WISTAR M.D.

Pendletons Lithog.<sup>r</sup>



cincts of the wall which he was instrumental in erecting, and in the consecrated edifice in which he was for thirty years an elder and communicant.—*Eulogium by J. De La Motta, M.D. abridged.*

WISTAR, CASPAR, M.D. had the good fortune to descend from ancestors in whom he beheld examples worthy of imitation. His paternal grandfather, Caspar Wistar, emigrated from the dominions of the Elector Palatine of Germany, and arrived at Philadelphia in the year 1717. He was a man of strong intellect, and applied his life to useful purposes. By his exertions was established in New Jersey, about thirty miles from Philadelphia, a manufactory of glass, supposed to have been the first in North America. His maternal grandfather, Bartholomew Wyatt, emigrated from England with his wife, not long after William Penn commenced the settlement of Pennsylvania. He lived not far from Salem in New-Jersey, and was active and distinguished in the affairs of his day, both civil and religious. His father was remarked for firmness of character, and paid particular attention to the morals and religion of his children.

Wistar himself was born in Philadelphia, the 13th of September, 1761. As his parents and ancestors, on both sides, were of the religious Society of Friends, he was brought up in their principles, and received his classical education at a school established by them in this city. I have been able to discover nothing very uncommon in his juvenile character. In quickness of apprehension he was surpassed by several of his companions; but what he undertook he never failed to accomplish by perseverance. That he was a good scholar, may be inferred from the knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages which he was afterwards known to possess. Until the age of sixteen his faculties were expanding; but the peculiar cast of his genius had not been developed. About that period occurred an event which called forth the ruling passion, and decided his fate. This event was the battle of Germantown, in the year 1777. His religious principles kept him out of battle, but his humanity led him to seek the wounded soldier, and he was active in assisting those who were administering relief. His benevolent heart was affected by their sufferings; and so deeply was he struck with the happy effects of the medical art, that he deter-



mined to devote his life to a profession formed to alleviate the miseries of mankind.

Firm in his purpose, Wistar applied himself to the study of medicine under Dr. John Redman, a very respectable physician of this city, formerly President of the College of Physicians, with whom he remained upwards of three years. During the last year he attended also the practice of Dr. John Jones, an eminent surgeon, who had left New-York in consequence of its occupation by the British army. It was the fortune of Wistar to gain the esteem of all his preceptors; an infallible mark of his own good conduct. The friendship of two such men as Redman and Jones, was a valuable acquisition; and from that of Jones, in particular, very important consequences resulted. Having gone through the usual course of study, and attended the medical lectures, Wistar offered himself in the year 1782 as a candidate for the degree of Bachelor of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania. Previous to the obtaining of this honor, he underwent an examination in the presence of the trustees of the university. It is said that he acquitted himself on that occasion in an extraordinary manner; answering the questions proposed to him, with such uncommon promptness and precision, as excited the surprise, and commanded the admiration of all who heard him. There was a singularity in this examination of which I have been informed by a gentleman who was present. The Faculty of Medicine were not all of one theory,\* and each professor examined with an eye to his own system; of this Wistar was aware, and had the address to answer each to his complete satisfaction, in his own way. Of course the degree was conferred on him.

Instead of entering immediately into the practice of medicine, he determined to avail himself of the advantages to be found in the schools of London and Edinburgh, at that time the first in the world. In this he displayed his usual judgment. It has been remarked that, with few exceptions, those who have been great in the learned professions, have abstained from practice at an early age. The cause is obvious. The elements of science lie too deep to be attained without long and patient thought. The mind requires retirement and tranquillity, to exert its powers of reflection to their full extent. But these are

---

\* They were divided into Boerhaavian and Cullenian.



incompatible with the bustle, the anxiety, the agitation of active life. There was another reason too, formerly of great weight, though not so now, for finishing a medical education in Europe. Our own schools were in their infancy, and he who had been initiated in others of so much greater celebrity, carried with him a splendor reflected from the masters under whom he had studied. This had appeared in Morgan, Shippen, Kuhn, and Rush, too plainly to be overlooked by the searching eyes of Wistar. Accordingly he went to England, in October, 1783.

The air of London was unfavorable to his health, which compelled him to make frequent excursions into the country. But no time was lost by these excursions. His investigating mind was busily employed in acquiring knowledge of various kinds ; and his familiar letters, during his abode in England, to his friends in America, gave promise of that devoted attachment to science, for which his character was afterwards distinguished.

Having remained a year in England, he repaired to Edinburgh, where he passed his time, not like many young men in frivolous or vicious amusements, but in study, in attending lectures, in cultivating the friendship of distinguished persons. To act a part like this, requires no small share of good sense and resolution. But to understand the merit of Wistar, it should be known that in consequence of his father's death, he was easy in his fortune, and uncontrolled master of his actions. Great is the danger to which youth is exposed in populous cities. To each is offered the choice of Hercules. The paths of pleasure and of virtue lie open before them. False steps are not easily retraced ; for the diverging paths grow wider and wider asunder, until they terminate in the opposite extremes of infamy and honor.

Always intent on improving his opportunities, he made a journey on foot, in October, 1785, in company with Charles Throgmorton, Esq. and Mr. Ellcock, of Dublin, through part of the Highlands of Scotland, and visited Glasgow, Inverary and Inverness. His character was now rising rapidly at Edinburgh. That he enjoyed the esteem of the great Cullen, appears by a letter dated January, 1786. For two successive years he was elected one of the Presidents of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. He was elected also President of the society " for the further investigation of natural history." These honors, conferred



by a great, a learned, and a proud nation, on a youth, a stranger, one whose country had but just risen into existence, are the surest testimonies of uncommon merit. We contemplate them not only with pleasure, but with pride. Their lustre is reflected from the man to the country which gave him birth.

About the year 1785 he was received into the house of Doctor Charles Stewart, a most respectable physician of Edinburgh, with whom he lived during the remainder of the time that he spent in that city. Of this favor he was highly sensible. He always remembered it with gratitude, and spoke of it with pleasure.

In June, 1786, he took his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh; his Inaugural Dissertation, "*de Animo Demisso*," is dedicated to Dr. Franklin and Dr. Cullen; the one at the head of philosophy in his own country, the other flourishing in Scotland in medical fame. Towards the end of the year 1786 he took leave of Edinburgh, leaving behind him a name long remembered. This is testified by his countrymen who visited that city many years after. His fame flew before him to his native city, where he arrived in January 1787, after an absence of more than three years.

He was soon appointed Physician to the Philadelphia Dispensary, a useful and charitable institution then recently established. In the same year he was elected a member of the College of Physicians, and of the American Philosophical Society. In 1788 to his other good fortune was added domestic happiness, by his marriage with his first wife, Isabella Marshall, daughter of Christopher Marshall of this city. In 1789 he was elected Professor of Chemistry in the College of Philadelphia. This appointment he did not accept without great hesitation. Philadelphia had then the misfortune to be divided between two rival schools; the Faculty of Medicine of the College and that of the University of Pennsylvania. He saw and lamented the consequences of this division. It was his wish to unite, in one great institution, the talents of the city. But, finding that the period of union had not yet arrived, he accepted the professorship offered him by the College, in order to preserve an influence, to be exerted at the proper season, and in this purpose he was not disappointed; for he had the satisfaction of contributing largely to the much desired union, which was afterwards effected.



In the memorable summer of 1793, when the Physicians were the forlorn hope which stood between the pestilence and the people, he had nearly lost his life : he did not escape the awful visitation, but was fortunate enough to recover from it. In the autumn of the same year he was chosen Physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital.

The rival Faculties of Medicine being united in the University of Pennsylvania, Wistar was elected, in January 1792, adjunct Professor of anatomy, midwifery, and surgery, with the late Dr. Wm. Shippen, one of the fathers of the medical school. Surgery and midwifery were afterwards erected into several professorships ; Shippen and Wistar retained anatomy, and on the death of Shippen, in 1808, Wistar was placed, as sole Professor, in the anatomical chair.

It was here that the scene of his greatest excellence was exhibited. In many departments of science he was conspicuous, but here preëminent. Here he exerted all his genius and strained every faculty of his mind. His heart and soul were in the object. No pains, no money were spared to render the lecture complete ; and he succeeded ; for, in the opinion of able judges, he might well bear a comparison with the most celebrated Professors in existence. In language he was sufficiently fluent, and, when a little excited, even eloquent, and by happy allusions to agreeable objects he contrived to scatter flowers over a field, not naturally of an inviting aspect. But his great aim was to render his demonstrations perfectly intelligible, and this he always accomplished by dwelling upon his subject, until he perceived that it was clearly understood by his pupils. In the communication of his ideas he had a facility never attained but by great masters. Too much praise cannot be given him for the liberality with which he provided the necessary apparatus. His expenses in procuring every kind of drawing or model which could represent the various parts of the human body, were greater than can be conceived by those who have not been informed. The increase of his class keeping pace with the fame of the Professor, it was found impossible to demonstrate to several hundred students at once, the structure of all the minute organs. He had recourse, therefore, to models, which gave an exact representation of the small parts of the human structure on a magnified scale. This was not an original idea of Wistar ; but he extended this



mode of instruction so far beyond any thing which had been before practised, and its effects, under his lessons, were so luminous and happy, that we can scarce withhold from him the merit of invention.

He published a few years ago, a System of Anatomy adapted to the use of students, the character of which I shall give in words better than my own, obligingly communicated by a Professor of our Medical Faculty.\* "It is a model for an elementary work. The style is simple, plain, intelligible—the descriptions brief and accurate—the arrangement lucid, and the whole work altogether worthy of his talents. However numerous the writings of anatomists, I have no hesitation in declaring this by far the most easily understood, and by far the best fitted for the purposes intended."

Anatomy has been so much studied both by the ancients and moderns, and so many excellent works have been published on the subject, that any discovery, at this time of day, was scarcely to be expected. Yet it is supposed to be without doubt, that Wistar was the first who observed and described the posterior portion of the ethmoid bone in its most perfect state, viz. with the triangular bones attached to it. Of this he has given an accurate description in the volume of our Transactions now in the press. On the subject of that discovery he received, a few days before his death, a letter from Professor Sæmmering, of the kingdom of Bavaria, one of the most celebrated anatomists in Europe, of which the following is an extract: "The neat specimen of the sphenoid and ethmoid bones, is an invaluable addition to my anatomical collection, having never seen them myself in such a perfect state. I shall now be very attentive to examine these processes of the ethmoid bone in children of two years of age, being fully persuaded Mr. Bertin had never met with them of such a considerable size, nor of such peculiar structure."

In December, 1798, Wistar married the amiable lady who now laments his loss, Elizabeth Mifflin, niece of the late Governor Mifflin. Of his first marriage there is no issue. In his last he was blessed with many children, only three of whom remain.

---

\* Dr. Dorsey, Professor of Materia Medica.



In the year 1809, knowing the prejudices that obstructed the progress of vaccination, he suggested the plan of a society for circulating the benefit of that noble discovery which has immortalized Jenner. And in this he had the pleasure of finding himself seconded by a number of public spirited gentlemen, who associated themselves for that useful purpose. So great has been their success, that by their means upwards of eleven thousand persons had been vaccinated in this city and liberties, and the district of Southwark, previous to their annual report in January last : nor is that all ; for, encouraged by their examples, the corporation have generously provided by law for the gratuitous vaccination of the poor in the city.

In May, 1810, he resigned his office of physician to the Hospital. In what estimation he was held by the managers, will best appear by their own resolution, entered on their minutes. "The conclusion of Dr. Wistar, to withdraw at the present time, was unexpected and very much regretted by the managers, who would have gladly embraced the opportunity of giving to a long-tried, experienced and faithful practitioner, a further proof of their confidence in his skill and abilities, by reelecting him to the office he has filled more than sixteen years successively with great reputation, if he had not prevented them by declining to serve any longer. Under these impressions, the managers reluctantly part with Dr. Wistar, being thankful for his past exertions to serve the institution, and for his kind offers to advise and assist, if there shall be any particular reason to require it, on any future occasion."

In July, 1794, he was appointed one of the censors of the College of Physicians, a very learned incorporated society, which office he retained to the time of his death.

Dr. Wistar's mind was eminently formed for a profession, in which precipitancy is danger, and mistake is death. No man ever performed his duty to his patients with more scrupulous integrity. He spared no pains in collecting all the symptoms from which the disease might be ascertained. His visits were long, his questions numerous and minute. He paused before he decided, but was seldom wrong ; and, his mind once satisfied, he was not easily moved from his purpose. In consultation with his brethren he was courteous and attentive ; never overbearing, but always stating with modest firmness the result of



his own reflections. His patients he never failed to attach to him. How indeed could it be otherwise, when to the sedulous attentions of a Physician were added the sympathy and anxiety of a friend? Though much given to hospitality, he never neglected the duties of his profession. Being eminent both in medicine and surgery, his practice soon became so extensive, that he was in the habit of walking ten miles daily. He would often rise from the convivial table to visit his patients, and request his friends to remain with his family until his return. Yet the pleasure of pleasing others seemed an antidote to fatigue, and enabled him, generally, to be the most animated of the company.

Having taken a view of his public and private services as a physician, let us now consider him as a man of general science and literature. His classical learning, gained at school, was much enlarged by subsequent reading. He became an excellent scholar. The Latin he understood so well, as occasionally to hold conversations in it. He acquired enough of the French language to converse without difficulty, and was well acquainted with the German. In the character of an accomplished physician is combined a variety of sciences. Anatomy was Wistar's fort, but he was well versed in Chemistry, Botany, Mineralogy, and History, in all its branches. As appertinent to his profession, he had reflected deeply on the human mind. Its connexion with the body, the manner of its being acted on by matter, and the cure of its maladies, he considered as desiderata in medicine. That these objects had engaged much of his thought, is evident. For, when a student at Edinburgh, I find that he proposed questions concerning them to Dr. Cullen; his Thesis, "*de Animo Demisso*," shows the same train of thinking, and in the last valedictory address to his pupils, he exhorts them to investigate the subject, and to make themselves familiar with the writings of Locke, Hartley, Priestley, and Reid.

As an author, he has not left much behind him. He sometimes wrote anonymous essays, which were published in the papers of the day; and others, which had his signature, appeared in the Transactions of the College of Physicians, and in the printed volumes of the Transactions of the American Philosophical Society. Among the latter is a paper in which are detailed some very curious experiments on the evaporation of ice. This subject has



been since ably developed by others, but it is believed that Wistar was among the first who attracted to that object the attention of the public. His most considerable work is his system of Anatomy. He had completed the Biography of his friend and colleague, Dr. Shippen, and had it in contemplation to write a Memoir on the life of the late Professor Barton. He was industriously inquiring into the natural history of our western country, and had commenced a collection of subjects for the investigation of Comparative Anatomy, to which he was incited by his friend Correa da Serra, whose name is identified with science both in Europe and America. He had been accustomed to correspond with men of distinguished talents, both at home and abroad. Among these are found the names of Humboldt and Scemmering, in Germany; Camper, in Holland; Michaux, in France; Sylvester, in Geneva; Dr. Pole and Dr. Thomas C. Hope, in Great Britain; and in the United States, of the late President Jefferson, Correa da Serra, Warren, and most others conspicuous in literature. In 1815 he was elected an honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New-York, and the same honor was conferred on him by other literary institutions.

In the year 1795 he was elected Vice-President of the American Philosophical Society, and in 1815, on the resignation of Mr. Jefferson, he succeeded to the chair of his illustrious friend. I need not call to your recollection with what propriety, what decorum, what suavity of manners, he discharged the duties of this honorable station. Such was his courtesy, that he seemed anxious even to divest himself of that superiority, which the order of business rendered necessary. He was assiduous in attending committees. He was one of the first and most strenuous supporters of the Historical and Literary Committee, instituted by the society about two years ago. With what ardor did he excite them to industry in collecting, ere too late, the fleeting materials of American history? The meetings of this committee he regularly attended. It was their custom, after the business of the evening was concluded, to enter into an unrestrained conversation on literary subjects. There, without intending it, our lamented friend would insensibly take the lead; and so interesting were his anecdotes, and so just his remarks, that drawing close to the dying embers, we often forgot the lapse



of time, until warned by the unwelcome clock that we had entered on another day. To the business of the society in general he was always attentive, and his zeal for its interest could not be surpassed. Considering his conduct in every point of view, I may truly say that he gave universal satisfaction.

The understanding of Wistar was rather strong than brilliant. Truth was its object. His mind was patient of labor, curious in research, clear, although not rapid in perception, and sure in judgment. What is gained with toil is not easily lost. His information was remarkably accurate, and his tenacious memory held fast what it had once embraced. In youth he had given some time to poetry, and in maturer age he had not lost his taste for it. His favorite poets were Pope and Milton. Among those of more modern date, he preferred Cowper and Burns. But the inclination of his genius was decidedly for graver studies. Of time, and nothing else, he was avaricious. As he rode in a carriage he often read, and when confined by sickness he was fond of being read to by his family.

It remains to consider our deceased associate as a private citizen and a man. Public office he neither held nor sought, although enjoying the affection of him whose favor was fortune. This disinterested friendship does honor to both. To the liberty of his country he was firmly and warmly attached. The harmony in which he lived with friends of both parties, and the respect and affection which friends of both parties entertained for him, afford a memorable example, well worthy the serious reflection of those who suppose that political intolerance is essential to political integrity.

I turn with pleasure from the field of politics to objects of a more delightful nature ; the piety, the goodness, the philanthropy of our lamented friend.

It is difficult for a physician to be punctual in attendance on public worship. But if Wistar was not punctual, it was not because he was insensible of the duty, but because he was called by other duties to the assistance of his fellow mortals in another place. He therefore desired that his family should be regular in attendance at meeting, and he himself went when the situation of his patients permitted. In his devotion, as in every thing else, he was void of ostentation. But that his mind dwelt much on that important object, I can have no manner of doubt.



When a youth, at Edinburgh, his friend, Dr. Charles Stewart, made him a present of a neat edition of the Bible, in two small volumes. These he carefully preserved to the day of his death; and it was his custom, when he travelled, always to take one of them with him. This circumstance was well known to his children, the eldest of whom frequently accompanied him in his excursions, and could not fail to impress on their tender minds a veneration for the book which their father so highly prized.

To Wistar, philosophy was the handmaid of religion—she elevated his soul and warmed his affections.

After loving God with all our heart, the next great commandment is to love our neighbor as ourself. Were I asked to point out the most prominent feature in Wistar's character, I should answer, without hesitation, benevolence. It was a feeling which seems never to have forsaken him, beginning, as it ought, with his own family, and extending to the whole human race. Nor was it that useless sympathy which contents itself with its own sensations. His charity was active, his hand ever seconding the feelings of his heart.

On the death of Dr. Rush, Wistar succeeded him as President of the Society for the Abolition of Slavery. The object of this society was congenial to his mind. Considering the situation of the southern states, the subject is delicate. But, certainly, the introduction of slavery into our country is an event deeply to be lamented, and every wise man must wish for its gradual abolition.

For the Indians of America he seems to have felt a particular kindness. He admired their eloquence, lamented their desolating wars, and earnestly sought for the means of meliorating their condition. Having once inoculated an Indian woman for the smallpox, her husband had fears for the event. Indeed there was some cause for fear, as the woman refused to submit to the proper regimen. The anxiety of the Doctor was extreme. She recovered; but until the danger was over, he declared, that on no occasion had he been more oppressed with the responsibility of his profession.

The gratitude of Wistar was remarkable. Services done, or even intended, he always remembered; but injuries he was ready to forget. In a letter written at Edinburgh he declared, that he had determined to forgive



every thing to a friend or near relation, and expressed his belief, that it would contribute greatly to happiness to extend forgiveness to every one. This sentiment gained strength with time, and at length ripened into a governing principle.

His health, during the few last years, was interrupted by several alarming attacks. He was subject to great irregularities of pulse, and there were strong symptoms of disorder in the chest. A collection of water was apprehended. But the fact was, that a small ossification had taken place between two of the semi-lunar valves of the aorta. About the 14th of January last, he was seized with a malignant fever attended with symptoms of typhus. Art proved unavailing, and he sunk under the disease, after an illness of eight days, on the 22d of January, 1818.—*From a Eulogy delivered before the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia, by the Hon. William Tilghman.*

The preceding facts, which are collected from a source, the authenticity of which cannot for a moment be questioned, display in a strong and simple manner the estimation in which Dr. Wistar was held by those who possessed the best means of knowing his whole character. There was a remarkable simplicity and openness in this distinguished individual. There was a directness in his actions, which left no one to hesitate as to the nature of his motives. There was too much of good, public and private, in what he did, to permit any man to seek for improper motives for his conduct. His country, his profession, the poor and the rich, his public station, the promotion of science, his religion, every relation which he felt to things around him, found a deep place in his heart; and he seemed to live to cherish and strengthen principles, the constant operation of which was to make him happy, useful and good.

The great and leading trait in Dr. Wistar's character was benevolence. He continued to practise a laborious profession, and among all classes, when its emoluments had lost their attraction. When bodily infirmity imperiously called on him to narrow the sphere of his labors, he lamented that his opportunities of active usefulness were diminished. He had ample resources in his own mind, but there was a joy in doing good which no retired or abstract occupation could supply. This benevolence was not only discoverable in his devotedness to his patients; it was



the same spirit, that made his house the welcome resort of the stranger and the friend ; and it was to give this spirit wider exercise, that he never ceased from study. Works of mere taste, however, and especially works of fiction, he rarely read. Life seemed to him too short to be wasted ; and knowledge which could not be applied to some useful purpose, seemed hardly worth acquiring.

Dr. Wistar was remarkable for the high veneration with which he regarded his profession. In the discharge of its practical duties, his ruling principle shone preëminently bright. Men lost to him then the artificial distinctions of society. Sufferers constituted but one class, one species. Individual misery was a claim which he never failed to recognise. It was not, however, in a conscientious discharge of its duties merely, that his profound respect for his profession was discoverable. He possessed an abstract sentiment of veneration for his favorite science. He loved it for its own sake. It was to him a dignified and noble science, with high purposes for its objects. A moral and intellectual character was thus diffused through its practical details ; and what with many men is mere routine, had with him an intimate union with mind. This led to a strong and habitual application of his powers to every collateral study, which might tend to enlighten the obscure parts of his profession, strengthen his regard for it, and render both it and himself more extensively useful.

We turn from these more general views, to consider some relations in which Dr. Wistar excelled. There are three for which he especially deserves to be mentioned ; as a companion, as a hospital surgeon, and as a public teacher. When we speak of Dr. Wistar as a companion, we speak of his colloquial powers and dispositions as they were manifested to his visitors. These can be perfectly understood only by those who have been acquainted with him. They owed much of their power to simple expression of countenance. When he spoke, his face became at once animated and open. His features received impressions readily from his mind ; and when he listened, one might perceive in his varying countenance the effect of the remark that was made, and gather the tone of his reply. There was, in short, something colloquial in the simple expressions of his countenance. His address was not elegant, and we are not disposed to call it awkward. It was the manner of a man whose mind was habitually absorbed,



and the occasional relaxations of which had not allowed him time for acquiring elegance. In him the purposes of conversation were answered. Something interesting might always be learned. He became early acquainted with useful discoveries in the sciences and the arts, and took a pleasure in communicating them. Yet he never engrossed conversation. He looked to his visitors for information and pleasure, and understood admirably well the art of eliciting from every mind, with which he came in contact, what might interest himself or others.

As a surgeon of the Hospital of Pennsylvania, Dr. Wistar aimed to accomplish two highly important objects, to cure disease, and convey instruction. What has been already considered as the leading trait in his character, was in this relation peculiarly conspicuous. It was a field in which a benevolent spirit might exert its widest and purest influences. Here were strangers, who might die, and be at once forgotten; or recover, and hardly know the being whose deep interest and successful exertions had been among the means of their recovery. These unknown men, however, became at once intimately allied to Dr. Wistar. Their claims were laid in their distresses. The union became closer in proportion to the increase of suffering; and no one, who has seen him at the bedside of one of these patients in whom signs of recovery at last began to appear, but could read in his animated, happy countenance, from how heavy a weight of anxiety and oppression his heart was recovering. This would not have been particularly noticed, for we know that sympathy under these circumstances is not uncommon. In Dr. Wistar, however, the degree in which it existed was unusual. It is, we think, but rarely found that habit does not enable men to resist the expression of feeling, whether of sorrow or joy. It certainly did not in him, and thus a medical student and hospital patient were the witnesses of feeling, as well as of skill, and felt a relation to him, on that account, which few men in similar situations are anxious to have established.

Dr. Wistar never lost an opportunity of imparting useful instruction to the hospital pupils. This was done by minute examinations of the patients, while the class was present, and by interesting remarks on individual cases. He insensibly led the student to habits of deliberate inquiry and reflection, by the happy illustration he offered of



the practice in himself. In his manner towards the patients of this admirable charity, he gave a most valuable lesson of conduct to the young. If a student saw any thing but misery in corporal distress, or acknowledged any other sentiment than a desire to relieve it, especially if he viewed it as ludicrous, or treated it as such, Dr. Wistar never failed to notice and correct, at the moment, so gross a misconception.

It remains to speak of Dr. Wistar as a public teacher. In this relation he appeared in all the fulness of his intellectual powers. He brought to the anatomical theatre his deep and various learning, his habitual feelings, and even something of his colloquial vivacity. Although he was strikingly fluent, and truly learned, still there was something in his eloquence peculiarly his own. Not that he was lofty in his manner and imposing by his voice, for he was neither. His was the eloquence of sentiment, rather than of manner; and his persuasiveness owed almost as much to his disposition, as to the great importance of the truths which he unfolded. The dignity which attached to him, had a common origin with his eloquence. It was not perceived at once. It was necessary to know something of his character and heart, as well as of the richness of his mind, in order to understand the elevation to which he had attained. In his public instructions Dr. Wistar surrendered himself entirely to his hearers, and freely, though unconsciously, displayed to them his intellectual peculiarities and his whole character. He commenced his lecture with a recapitulation of the preceding one. This was done by questions to the class. The effect of this on the student's mind, was to connect intimately the instruction already given, with that which he was about to receive. The lecturer then turned with unembarrassed readiness to the subject before him. An unrivalled fluency and simplicity attended him through every step of the demonstration, however complicated; and he knew, of all men we have ever heard, the best how to be interesting, and at the same time rigorously minute. A broad and clear light shone steadily around him. He seemed to have identified anatomy with his common thoughts; and the language in which he expressed himself on this subject, seemed like the appropriate expressions of his familiar conversation. Towards the close of the lecture, when the business of demonstration was done, he deserted for a while



the office of teaching forms, structures and arrangements, and entered the more intellectual department of his science, which teaches the uses or functions of organs. He entered this path as if it had not been a new one. The digression was so easy, so natural, that his hearers unreluctantly followed him. They felt that they were to be delighted and instructed by all that he would discover to them. In this part of his lecture his mind had its full play. Its great business was to collect and arrange what others had taught, and to interweave among his luminous generalizations the results of his own inquiries. In doing this, he gave a brilliancy to the experimental truths of physiology which made them apparent to every one. His felicities of expression made them attractive and even beautiful. It was a brilliancy, however, that did not dazzle, for it was a quality which owed its existence as much to the consciousness of the hearer, as to the clear conceptions and peculiar language of the professor.

We have thus attempted a delineation of the character of Dr. Wistar. There is something salutary in the contemplation of such a man, and such a mind. It is true, there is a height in so much excellence, to which we may never attain. But it is not too elevated to be seen. It is not a sudden steep, every step of which must be gained by labor, and which few only have surmounted. We rise by an ascent so gentle, and so much to love is on every side, that our strength is increased rather than exhausted. We are invited by such a mind to be its companion and friend; and are taught by it, that we may be both, if we have found our highest pleasure in honorable and important labors for the public, and in a beneficence which has its limits only in our power of doing good.—*W. C.—N. A. Rev.*—*Rees' Cyclopaedia.*—*Hosack's Eulogium.*—*Essays, Vol. I.*

WOODHOUSE, JAMES, M.D. was born in Philadelphia November 17th, 1770. His father was a bookseller and stationer, and an industrious, worthy citizen. His mother was an excellent woman, who discharged her duties in society with zeal and fidelity. Dr. Woodhouse's education was commenced at a private school in Philadelphia, and continued at the grammar school of the University of Pennsylvania. In due course of time he entered the university, and in 1787 received the honor of Bachelor of Arts. He soon after entered as a pupil with Dr. Rush, and in 1792 was graduated Doctor of Medicine.



The inaugural dissertation which he supported and defended was on the *Dyosperos Virginiana*, or Persimmon ; of this valuable native tree he gave the botanical and natural history ; and also detailed a variety of experiments which he made upon the expressed juice of the unripe fruit, the extreme astringency of which cannot be conceived of but by those who have bitten the plum. He treats of the various purposes to which it may be applied in the arts, and in diseases ; and of the modes of obtaining a spirit and beers, and of making bread from the fruit, after it is converted into a sweet nutritious and grateful substance by exposure to the frost when fully ripe.

In 1791 he determined to apply for the situation of Surgeon in the Army, then assembling under the command of the late General St. Clair, and destined to chastise the Indians on our frontiers, who had committed repeated murders upon the citizens of the United states ; and, upon the resignation of his fellow student, Dr. James Mease, who had been appointed Surgeon, but who changed his mind, he received the commission. The horrors of that campaign have been often given to the public. Luckily Dr. Woodhouse escaped the dangers of the dreadful defeat which the United States troops suffered on the 4th of November, 1791, having been ordered to accompany the first regiment which was sent after sixty militia deserters, four days before the battle, and to meet a convoy of provisions which was daily expected. He returned to Philadelphia after an absence of four months, and renewed his studies.

He early evinced a predilection for chemical studies, and to these he confined almost the whole of his attention after his graduation. He never attempted to practise medicine. A vacancy in the chemical chair having occurred by the death of Dr. Hutchinson in 1793, Dr. Woodhouse offered himself as a candidate. Dr. Priestley was chosen, but declined. Dr. Carson was then appointed, but died without giving a lecture ; and in the year 1795 Dr. Woodhouse was elected to the office. He went to work with zeal, and delivered a course of lectures the following winter with great applause ; and, as almost the whole of his time was devoted to the study of his favorite science, he added to the number, variety and brilliancy of his experiments.

His publications on chemical subjects were numerous, and may be found in those useful journals, the Medical



Repository of New-York, Coxe's Medical Museum of Philadelphia, and the American Philosophical Society's Transactions, vol. 4th. The first evinces by several comparative experiments, the superiority of the anthracite coal from the river Lehigh in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, over the bituminous coal of Virginia, for intensity and regularity of heat. In the spring of 1802 he made a visit to England and France for the purpose of improving himself in the branch he taught, and while in London published in Nicholson's Philosophical Journal, vol. 2d, "Experiments and Observations on the Vegetation of Plants," which show the common opinion of the amelioration of the atmosphere by vegetation in solar light, to be ill founded. This paper was the result of a series of laborious and ingenious experiments on the leaves of numerous plants and trees. He returned in time to commence his lectures the following season with his brethren of the Medical Faculty. In the year 1796 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society.

Besides his papers in the medical Journals above mentioned, he published the following: Observations on the Combination of Acids, Bitters, and Astringents, a pamphlet, 1793: The young Chemist's Pocket Companion, connected with a portable laboratory, for enabling any one to perform a variety of experiments, 12mo. 1797: Parkinson's Chemical Pocketbook, with an appendix containing the principal objections to the antiphlogistic theory of chemistry, and a plate of his economical laboratory, 12mo. 1802: Chaptal's Elements of Chemistry, 4th edition, with many notes and additions, 2 vols. 1807.

Dr. Woodhouse died of palsy, which terminated in apoplexy, June 4th, 1809. He left a choice collection of books on medicine and other subjects to the Pennsylvania Hospital, and a collection of minerals to the American Philosophical Society.



## NOTES.

(See Page 185, Vol. II.)

### No. I.

*Extract from a Letter of the Right Reverend Bishop White,  
Pennsylvania, to Dr. Hosack, New-York.*

DEAR SIR, *Philadelphia, October 14th, 1819.*

ON the receipt of your letter of the 12th, I called on my neighbor, Mr. Read, whose information on the subject of your inquiry is as follows :

Dr. Williamson had learned that the letters of Governor Hutchinson were deposited in an office, different from that in which they ought regularly to have been. There had been some business which had convinced him (Dr. W.) that, in the transactions of the former office, there was no great exactness. He repaired to it, and, not finding the principal within, he addressed himself to the chief clerk ; assuming the demeanor of official importance, he demanded the late letters of Governor Hutchinson ; noticing the office in which they ought properly to be placed. Mr. Read thinks it was that of the Secretary of State, but is not sure. The letters were delivered. Mr. Williamson carried them to a gentleman who would deliver them to Dr. Franklin, and the next day set off for Holland. Mr. Read remarked that his statement should be taken in connexion with the narrative to be found in the Life of Dr. Franklin.

I have no doubt of the correctness of the communication of Mr. Read. Independently of the character he has sustained through life, and to a great age, Dr. W. and he were born within twelve miles of each other, and were companions from their boyhood.

Very respectfully, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM WHITE.

*To Dr. D. Hosack.*

P. S. The Mr. Read mentioned in this letter, is brother to the late George Read, Esq. of New-Castle, Member of the First Congress, and since Senator for Delaware, under the Federal Government.

W. W.



## No II.

*Extract from a Letter of James Read, Esq. to Dr. Hosack.*

SIR,

*Philadelphia, October 26th, 1819.*

The enclosed contains all the additional information I have been able to collect, relative to the subject of your letter dated on the 20th instant.

As to the Hutchinson letters which I mentioned to Bishop White, I well remember Dr. Williamson telling me, some time after his return from Europe, that he was the person who had procured them; having gotten information as to the office in which they were, (I think he said it was a particular part of the Treasury,) he went there, and without hesitation said to a clerk, the only person then in the office, that he came for the last letters that had been received from Hutchinson and Oliver, from Boston; that the clerk, without asking a question, gave him the letters, which he put into his pocket and walked out. He was convinced the clerk supposed him to be an authorized person from some other public office; that he placed the letters in a proper situation to be conveyed to Dr. Franklin, then in London, and he departed immediately for Holland. This is, if not exactly, at least the substance of what the Doctor told me in a conversation we had on the then situation of our public affairs. The effects resulting from that transaction are generally known.

It will afford me much gratification, if any thing contained herein should be deemed useful to you in portraying the character of the estimable and truly respectable Dr. Williamson.

I am, with respect, Sir,

Your obedient servant,  
JAMES READ.

*Dr. D. Hosack.*

## No. III.

*Extract from a Letter from the Honorable John Adams, LL.D.  
late President of the United States, to Dr. Hosack.*

SIR,

*Quincy, January 28th, 1820.*

Your Biographical Memoir of Dr. Williamson, which I have read with great interest and satisfaction, has excited so many reminiscences, as the French call them, that I know not where to begin, or where to end.

My first acquaintance with Dr. Williamson was in Boston, in 1773, when he made a strong impression upon me, and gave me a high opinion of the intelligence, as well as energy of his character. He gave us great comfort, at that time, by the representation he



gave us of the ardor of the people in the American cause, in the middle and southern states, especially in New-York and Philadelphia. I was afterwards more particularly acquainted with him, when he was a member of the House of Representatives, in Congress; when he communicated many things to me, particularly that he was descended from Sir William Wallace, the great Scottish hero, patriot and martyr. He informed me also that he was employed in writing the History of North Carolina, a work that I have long wished to see, but have never been so fortunate as to obtain.

I was one of the first persons to whom Mr. Cushing communicated the great bundle of letters of Hutchinson and Oliver, which had been transmitted to him, as Speaker of the House of Representatives, by Dr. Franklin, their agent in London. I was permitted to carry them with me upon a circuit of our Judicial Court, and to communicate them to the chosen few. They excited no surprise, excepting at the miracle of their acquisition. How that could have been performed nobody could conjecture; none doubted their authenticity, for the hand-writing was full proof: and, besides, all the leading men in opposition to the ministry, had long been fully convinced that the writers were guilty of such malignant representation, and that those representations had suggested to the ministry their nefarious projects. I doubt not the veracity of Dr. Williamson's account of the agency in procuring those letters, but I believe he has omitted one circumstance, to wit, that he was employed upon that occasion by Mr. Temple, afterwards Sir John Temple, who told me, in Holland, that he had communicated those letters to Dr. Franklin. Though I swear to you, said he, that I did not procure them in the manner represented. This I believe, and I believe further, that he did not deliver them with his own hand, into Dr. Franklin's, but employed a member of Parliament, very possibly Mr. Hartley, for that purpose; for Dr. Franklin declared publicly that he received them from a member of Parliament.

I am

Your obliged friend, and most

Humble servant,

JOHN ADAMS.

*To D. Hosack, M.D. LL.D.*

---

To the foregoing statement it may be proper to add that Captain John Williamson, a surviving brother of the deceased, in a conversation which I held with him shortly after the death of Dr. Williamson, fully confirmed the above account of his brother's agency in procuring the letters of Hutchinson. He moreover declared that his information had been derived immediately from his brother.

D. H.



## LETTERS OF LINNÆUS.

(See Page 349, Vol. I.)

## No. I.

Mr. ADAM S. KUHN,

*Upsal, 2d February, 1762.*

Sir,

About three weeks ago your son, of great promise, and endowed with most engaging manners, arrived here; who after so long a voyage has reached this academy in safety and good health. He will receive from me the most disinterested advice; I will cherish him with paternal affection, and will at no time omit any thing that can contribute to his assistance or advancement, as long as he may choose to avail himself of my counsels.

At this academy he can learn the History and Diagnosis of Diseases, Materia Medica and Natural History, better and more thoroughly than perhaps in any other place. And if I should live for three years more, he will be a Doctor of Medicine, not only in name, but also in knowledge.

If he is to expend yearly in this place the same sum which Mr. Wrangel is to bring back from his country, he ought to obtain from him a written order, under his own hand, for taking up money; in this manner both will be benefited.

If you should meet Mr. Bartram, who wrote to me and sent me some plants, I beg you to make my respects to him, and tell him that amongst the plants, there was only one that was really new; which, with a high single stalk, with numerous setaceous leaves on the stalk, resembled in appearance the daffodil, and should be classed with the genus *Helonias*.

Remember me affectionately to Mr. Wrangel, to whom I am under great obligations for his letter and his undissembled friendship. And now you may live at ease as it respects your son; and remain assured that, as long as he is disposed to take my advice, he will be as safe with me as with his own father. Farewell, and may you live long and prosperously.

## No. II.

Mr. ADAM S. KUHN,

*Upsal, 24th February, 1763.*

Sir,

You recommended your son to my care, concerning whom I am now able to speak with more certainty. He lives in a house next door to me, so that I can daily enjoy his conversation, and inspect his morals and studies. His mind is always aspiring, and



his very amiable disposition gives general satisfaction ; so that he is beloved and esteemed by us all. He is unwearied in his studies in every branch of medicine, nor does he suffer a single hour to pass by unimproved. He long since began to taste the sweets of science. He daily and faithfully studies *Materia Medica* with me. He has learnt the symptomatic history of diseases in an accurate and solid manner. In Natural History and Botany he has made remarkable progress, such indeed as he will never repent ; so that, God willing, he will hereafter see his country with different eyes than when he left it. He has studied Anatomy and Physiology with other professors. Next summer, during the vacation, he can go to the country, to a farm of mine very near the city, where he may make daily progress in the studies he has commenced. I have been surprised that he has never been afflicted with homesickness ; the only thing that has caused him uneasiness, was not receiving any letters from the best of fathers.

You have ventured to send your beloved son to a foreign country ; should it be his fate to return to you, I will engage that you will never repent what you have done. In a word, he lives in the most temperate and correct manner. He observes good order in the management of his affairs ; nor have any of the allurements of youth, which are apt to ensnare young men, made any impression on him. Therefore I congratulate both you and myself on this your son ; and I declare most sacredly that I have never known any one more correct in deportment or superior in application. For the truth of this I pledge my honor.

---

### No. III.

Mr. KUHN,

*Upsal, October 8th, 1764.*

My dear friend,

I this day received your letter, and rejoice exceedingly that the All Gracious God has conducted you in safety to England ; and I hope that He also will grant you a safe return to your friends. My whole family was extremely glad to learn that you were well, and desire to be affectionately remembered to you.

Wallerius, the Professor of Theology, Professor Dahlman, and the wife of Mr. Amnel, have died this summer.

I have heard a great deal of the excellent Mrs. Monson, whom I esteem and honor more than any other woman in the world ; I pray and beseech you to make my most devoted respects to her.

I lately received from Siberia a live *Cimicifuga*, a species of actea, which gave me infinite pleasure. I have many new genera from the East Indies, not yet described ; I could, and willingly would, consecrate one of them to the perpetual memory of the engaging Mrs. Monson ; but for that purpose I would wish to pro-



cure the most beautiful plant in her garden. If she has any of a new genus, and you will send it to me, dried, you will quickly find that I have fulfilled my intention.

A new edition of the genera has appeared, in which your genus is described; the Museum of the Queen's Society has also been published. I could wish to send you these two small works, if I knew to whom to entrust them.

I have not the smallest doubt that Dr. Solander has admirably described his scarce plants, as he was one of the most solid botanists amongst my pupils: I beg you to give my best respects to him.

I lament, beyond measure, the untimely end of Mr. Forscallens, and it was not in my power to refrain from tears. In his death the best interests of science have sustained a greater loss than I can bear to think of.

Continue to inform me of your movements; let me know what countries you visit, and what you meet with worthy of observation; and remain my steadfast friend, as I shall ever remain yours.

Farewell, continue to remember me.

---

#### No. IV.

Mr. ADAM KUHN,  
My dear friend,

*Upsal, February 20th, 1767.*

I have learnt from your letter, that you are about to produce the first proof of your acquirements, in an essay on the Power and Efficacy of the Cold Bath on the Human Body; I therefore cannot refrain from heartily congratulating you on this little work, since I shall ever regard what occurs favorable and fortunately for you, in the same light as if it had happened to myself; for, from the period in which, having set sail from the shores of your favored Pennsylvania, you reached our city of Upsal, I have ever cherished you as a beloved son, for your correct and engaging deportment, in which none of the foreigners excelled you; for your unwearied ardor and application in cultivating the sciences, in which you were surpassed by no one; for your undisguised friendship, in which none could have equalled you. Nothing will be more ardently desired by me than that, being speedily restored to your friends, you may long prosperously flourish and collect the wonderful treasures of your country; where I may hope to see, with your eyes, a most beautiful region, abounding with as many rare mammalia, birds, amphibia, fishes, insects, &c., as perhaps any other country in the world. For I seem to myself to behold you wandering in your native woods, amongst liriodendrons, &c., interspersed with liquidambars, amongst which the ground is strewn and covered with helianthus, &c., while the humming birds, shaking their golden wings, sip the nectar of the chelone, and the different kinds of mocking birds join in a thou-



sand melodious notes, amongst hosts of winged songsters, from the tops of the trees. But a year would scarcely suffice to enumerate, much less to describe the enjoyments of your paradise. Finally, I beg that, when on your return your eyes are feasting on the delights of your flowers, you may still remember me.

---

No. V.

Mr. ADAM KUHN,

*Upsal, 26th February, 1767.*

My dear friend,

I this day received your letter dated 12th of January, and observed with the greatest pleasure that you have been appointed Professor of Botany and Materia Medica in the College of Philadelphia; on which I most cordially congratulate you.\* I mentioned this circumstance to my wife and children, and they all participate the great joy which your good fortune has occasioned me.

I shall attend to your request respecting the societies as soon as you write to me from your own country.

Within these few days I have brought to a conclusion the first volume of the *Systema Naturæ*, which contains about ninety sheets; a second volume is now in the press, in which Mr. Hope will see his "*Hopea*," sent to me by Mr. Garden.

My *Clavis Medicinæ*, which was published upwards of a year ago, might possibly be of service to you in the *Materia Medica*; I wish I knew how it could reach you; it consists of two sheets only, containing thirty-two pages.

I am well acquainted with Mr. Walker from his writings, and have frequently quoted him when treating on the zoophytes. He is a most ingenious man, and I beg you to make my respects to him.

I have indeed seen the eyes of the cuttle-fish, and you will find that I have not denied their existence; but still I am not convinced that they are really eyes; perhaps some organ of sense, to us unknown.

I wrote, if I mistake not, that we last year celebrated the nuptials of Miss Gran Caissa. She now resides at Haggby; not in your house, but in the adjoining one. She married Andrew Ersen, the son of a farmer, at that place. At her wedding we drank to your health.

My whole family desires to be most affectionately remembered to you.

If you should meet the celebrated Hope, beg from him some American seeds for me; many of those formerly sent, through his kindness, germinated and sprouted.

---

\* There must be some mistake here; Dr. Kuhn was appointed Professor of *Materia Medica* and Botany in January, 1768.



Mr. Boeckman, who succeeded to your place and chamber, and remained with me a year and a half, has already been appointed Professor of Natural History at Gottingen.

Mr. Konig, a former pupil of mine, returned last year from Iceland, with many new things in natural science.

When you next write, address your letter to the Royal Society of Sciences, Upsal; for I open all the letters myself, therefore there is no occasion for a cover.

---

No. VI.

Mr. ADAM KUHN,

*Upsal, 20th November, 1772.*

My dear friend,

As a good opportunity offers of sending a letter to you by a young clergyman\* of ours who is going to your favored Pennsylvania, I cannot let it pass without writing, to pay my respects to you, and to recommend him to you as a truly learned man.

I am very much obliged to you for the Transactions of your Society,† and for having admitted me into the number of your members. This is evidently owing to your warm attachment to me, which I shall ever highly value.

Your brother now resides at Upsal. He has been with me but three times. He resembles you extremely, both in his appearance and engaging manners.‡

I send with this my second Mantissa, which perhaps you have not yet seen.

I wish you would give to the world a dissertation on the "Asteres" of your country, which are very numerous; and that you would mark accurately their specific characters, as this genus is extremely difficult to us Europeans.

On the arrival of this clergyman of ours, another may possibly come to us from you; in that case I pray and entreat you to send me some dried plants and some seeds; amongst which I most ardently wish for the seeds of the *Kuhnia*, which perished in our garden.

I have at present two pupils at the Cape of Good Hope, Messrs. Tunberg and Sparmann, who are assiduously engaged in collecting plants. Next year Tunberg will go to Japan, with the Dutch Legation.

My whole family unites in wishes for your welfare.

I am yours, whilst I live. Farewell.

*Eclectic Repository, Vol. VIII.*

---

\* Dr. Nicholas Collin, the present pastor of the Swedish Church at Philadelphia.

† The American Philosophical Society.

‡ Daniel Kuhn, appointed pastor of the Swedish Church at Christiana, near Wilmington, Delaware; who died at London, without returning to his native country.



The bookman, who succeeded in your mission, has  
remained with me a year and a half, and has  
been very successful in his mission.  
The bookman, who succeeded in your mission, has  
remained with me a year and a half, and has  
been very successful in his mission.  
The bookman, who succeeded in your mission, has  
remained with me a year and a half, and has  
been very successful in his mission.

The bookman, who succeeded in your mission, has  
remained with me a year and a half, and has  
been very successful in his mission.

As a good opportunity offers at reading a letter, you  
a young clergyman, of one who is going to your school, I  
cannot let it pass without writing, to pay my respects  
to you, and to recommend him to you as a truly learned man.  
I am very much obliged to you for the transaction of your  
Society, and for having admitted me into the number of your  
members. This is evidently owing to your warm attachment to  
me, which I shall ever prize.

APPENDIX.

Your brother now resides in London, and has been with me but  
three hours. He resembles you extremely, both in his aspect  
and in his manner.

I send with this my second manuscript, which perhaps you have  
not yet seen.

I wish you would give to the world a dissertation on the  
tastes of your country, which are very numerous, and that you  
would mark accurately their specific characters, as the ground is  
extremely difficult to us Europeans.

(As the work of this clergyman of ours, another may possibly  
come to us from you; in that case I pray and entreat you to send  
me some dried plants and some seeds; amongst which I most re-  
dearly wish for the seeds of the *Albizia*, which perished in our  
garden.

I have at present two pupils at the Cape of Good Hope, Messrs.  
Tunney and Chapman, who are respectively engaged in collect-  
ing plants. Next year Tunney will go to Japan, with the Dutch  
botanist.

My whole family unites in wishes for your welfare.

I am yours, whilst I live, F. K. F.

Scientific Repository, Vol. VII.

\* Dr. Robinson, the present owner of the Swedish Church at Stockholm.  
The Swedish Church at Stockholm.  
The Swedish Church at Stockholm.  
The Swedish Church at Stockholm.  
The Swedish Church at Stockholm.

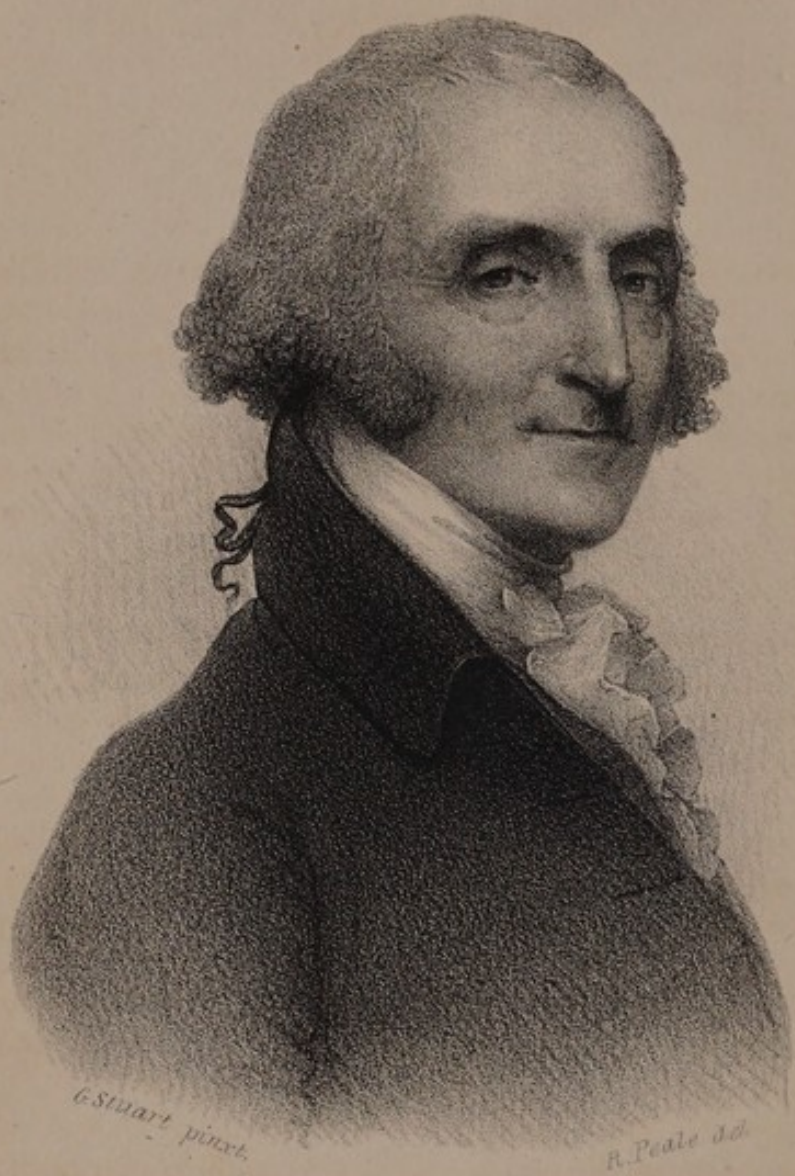


THE following Memoirs were not received in season to be inserted in their proper place in the body of the work.



The following specimens were not removed as they were  
too small to be properly placed in the boxes of the





SAM.<sup>L</sup> DANFORTH M.D.

Fendleton's Lithography.



## APPENDIX.

---

DANFORTH, SAMUEL, M.D., was born in Cambridge, near Boston, in the year 1740. He was the son of Samuel Danforth, Probate Judge of the county of Middlesex, and was descended from a line of venerable ancestors, distinguished from the settlement of this country. For he of his forefathers who first came to New England, is said to have been "a gentleman of such estate and repute in the world, that it cost him a considerable sum to escape the knighthood which Charles I. imposed on all, of so much per annum." This distinguished person came to Boston with his son Samuel in 1634. The latter, being remarkable for his piety and learning at an early period, was educated to the ministry and settled in Roxbury, where he died in 1674. He stands second on the list of "Socii," the fellows, or governors of Harvard College. From the year 1643 to 1758, there appear before Dr. Danforth on the college catalogue, seven of his ancestors and relations; three of whom were clergymen, and some of the others held distinguished political stations. The name of the family of his mother was Symmes. He had one brother and one sister, both of whom died before him.

His early years were passed in Cambridge. He was educated at the college, where he evinced that independence and decision of character, for which he was remarkable in after life. He was graduated in 1758, and studied medicine with Dr. Rand, the elder, either in Boston or Charlestown. At that period he became acquainted with a German physician, who exerted some influence on his opinions, and of whose skill he often spoke with admiration. This was probably the elder Dr. Kast.

He commenced practice in Newport, Rhode-Island, a place at that time distinguished for its prosperity and its



literary character. Here he treated some difficult cases with a success that established his reputation, and formed him friendships which lasted during life. After a year or two, however, he resolved to return to Boston ; and, having married the daughter of Mr. Watts of Chelsea, established himself at the north part of the town.

The revolutionary troubles disturbed his professional pursuits, and he, like many of those descended from ancient families, became an active politician on the loyal side. In consequence of his taking this part, he was compelled by the war to break up his family. His wife and three children took refuge at her father's ; his brother went to England, where he remained till his death : while he himself continued in Boston, then in possession of the British army. After the evacuation of the town, he, with some other medical gentlemen, was treated with harshness. But the inhabitants, considering that they could not conveniently dispense with the services of their accustomed physicians, thought it wise to forget the difference of political opinions ; the physicians were set at liberty ; and a few years were sufficient to obliterate the recollection of the fact.

His family being reunited in Boston, he pursued the practice of his profession with success. His promptness, decision, but above all his reflecting habit of mind, gave him character and consequence. He increased his reputation by an ardent attention to the study of chemistry, which was then so little known in this country as to be considered an occult and somewhat mysterious science. In this favorite pursuit he was aided by a French gentleman, whom the war had brought to this country, and who, like himself being devotedly attached to chemistry and medicine, became his intimate friend. In company with this gentleman he pursued the study far enough to get a glimpse of some of the important facts which soon after broke out with such lustre in the discoveries of Lavoisier and his coadjutors. At a subsequent period, through his son, whom he had sent to Europe for improvement in the medical profession, he obtained the most complete chemical apparatus which had been seen in Boston. But, the calls of an imperious and engrossing profession preventing his pursuing this science with that exclusive ardor which belonged to him, he abandoned it wholly, and never resumed it.



After the death of his wife he was again twice married ; first to Margaret Billings, by whom he had one daughter, and afterwards to Martha Gray.

Having been an original member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, he was chosen President of that body in 1795, and continued to be so till 1798. He had long before this attained the highest reputation. In all difficult cases of a medical nature, his opinion was relied on as the utmost effort of human skill. To a knowledge of surgery he made no claim, and avoided its practice ; considering the medical art to afford sufficient scope for his capacious mind. The extent of his practice was limited only by his ability and disposition to attend to it, and he continued in full and constant occupation till he was nearly eighty years old, exhibiting none of the signs of a diminution of mental power, except a slight imperfection of memory, the effects of which his intellectual vigor enabled him to surmount.

After having seen his colleagues in business successively fall around him, and the disappearance of a great part even of the generation which came into practice after him, he was compelled by infirmity, about four years before his death, to resign his business and confine himself to his family. His latter days were not, however, without enjoyment ; for his physical functions continued in many respects active ; and his happiness in domestic society seemed to increase with the loss of that external pleasure he had so keenly experienced in his profession. Sometimes this retirement was agreeably interrupted by the visit of an old friend, and sometimes a former patient came to catch the last rays of that wisdom and experience which was gradually sinking into night.

Dr. Danforth was one of the most remarkable men this country has seen. He was tall in stature, thin, yet well formed and perfectly erect. His eye was penetrating, nose aquiline, chin very prominent, and his whole countenance exhibited a sagacity, which a stranger could not fail to notice. Educated in the old school, his manners were polished, but not formal, and his carriage attractive yet commanding. He was such a figure as the imagination would paint of a sagacious, powerful physician. When engaged in the consideration of a difficult case in practice, he seemed to shrink within himself, and his appearance, to an unacquainted observer, indicated doubt ; but, when the results of his reflections were expressed, his counte-



nance and person were most animated ; and he speedily cleared away the difficulties before him. Other practitioners, having exhausted the resources of the healing art, have often been surprised to see the fertility of his mind in the production of new plans of treatment.

His theory of disease he had formed for himself. It was simple, and his practice corresponded with it. He used few remedies, and those only whose effects were obvious and powerful. Calomel, opium, ipecacuanha and Peruvian bark were his favorite medicines ; and his external remedies were friction, vesication and the warm bath. Though considered one of the most successful practitioners, he rarely caused a patient to be bled. Probably for the last twenty years of his practice he did not propose the use of this remedy in a single instance : and he maintained that the abstraction of the vital fluid diminished the power of overcoming disease. Whatever difference of opinion there may be as to his theory or to some points of his practice, it may with justice be said that the medical art is indebted to him for essential improvements ; especially for dissipating the popular notion, which saw nothing but bilious complaints in all diseases of the digestive organs ; and substituting, in place of this error, a correct view of the nature and the treatment of the derangements of the part he considered most important in the animal economy, the stomach. The simplicity of his views, the boldness of his treatment, and his aversion to nostrums and specifics, had a powerful influence on the practitioners with whom he consulted.

The confidence of his patients was unlimited, and their attachment without bounds. These sentiments were inspired not only by his superior talents, but by his manners, which to those he liked were most captivating and affectionate. Some persons accused him of severity. This disposition, however, presented itself only when he was excited to it by opposition to his opinions or disobedience to his orders. His conviction of the truth of his doctrines was so strong, and his confidence in his own practice so entire, that he was unable to bear opposition to the one, or disobedience to the other. When he found his advice slighted or his injunctions disobeyed, he was indeed unsparing of the offender ; for he truly said that such acts were as great an injury to the patient, as an injustice to the physician.



Having studied much and thought profoundly in the earlier part of his life, and having formed his opinions on grounds satisfactory to himself, in his later years he read but little. When he found a book that pleased him, it became a study. Every opinion was made the subject of reflection and conversation. His aversion to writing was very decided and uniform through his life. Had he committed to paper the observations he had made, and the reflections revolved in his powerful mind, his fame would have been as widely extended abroad as it was deeply rooted in his native place. The writer of this article has been informed that his friends frequently solicited him to allow some parts of his opinions and practice to be taken in writing. He at last assented ; and, after progress had been made in the work, he took occasion to read what had been written : having done this, approaching the fire, he exclaimed, " Absurd ! of what use is all this, without the mind to apply it ;" and deposited the paper in the flames.

Decision and the love of truth seem to have been the distinguishing traits of his character, not only as a medical practitioner, but in domestic life. He was simple in his taste, and averse to parade and pretension. In his friendships he was singularly firm and confiding ; and, after a severe domestic calamity had weakened his mind, his affections seemed, if possible, to gain new strength and deeper tenderness. In the latter part of his life, his views on the subject of religion were such as to afford great consolation to those who felt the deepest interest in his welfare.

His final illness was short. On the 13th of November he had a slight paralytic affection while in his parlor ; but was able to sit up, and recognised and conversed pleasantly with a medical gentleman whom he had not seen for some years. On the evening of that day he entered his chamber to leave it no more. Three days after the paralytic affection, finding himself faint he for the first time told his daughter, his only surviving child, that this illness would be a fatal one. A few hours after he sunk into a state of insensibility, and expired in a tranquil and almost imperceptible manner.

He died at the age of 88, on the 16th day of November, 1827. On the Sunday following the funeral solemnities of the Episcopal church were performed in his house by the Rev. Dr. Gardiner ; and his family tomb in the west-



ern angle of the cemetery in Common street, received the inanimate remains of him who had so often been the instrument of repelling the arrows of death from his fellow men.—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*.

EUSTIS, WILLIAM, M.D. M.M.S.S. et LL.D., was the second son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Eustis, both of whom were respectable characters and who resided in Boston. He was born on the 10th of June, 1753. His mother superintended his early years, and the excellence of her disposition and pious instructions left upon his mind impressions of her worth, that never were effaced nor impaired through life. His early education was obtained at the grammar school in Boston under the celebrated Mr. John Lovell, and he became a favorite both of him and his usher. At the age of 14 he entered Harvard University, where he was distinguished as a good classical scholar. He took his Bachelor's degree with reputation at the annual commencement in 1772, on which occasion an honorable part was assigned him.

After his graduation at college, he commenced the study of medicine in Boston under Dr. Joseph Warren, the revolutionary patriot and martyr. His personal appearance, his polished manners and gentlemanly address, added to his many amiable feelings, and an intellect well cultivated, rendered him a favorite of his youthful friends and fellow students, and secured to him the strong and growing attachment of his instructor. At the commencement of the glorious struggle between the mother country and her colonies Mr. Eustis was a student with General Warren. On the 19th of April, 1775, the day of the battle of Lexington, an express arrived in Boston communicating the intelligence; on which occasion the General mounted his horse, called Mr. Eustis and directed him to take care of the patients in his absence, and departed for the scene of action. About one o'clock on the same day Dr. Eustis rode to Lexington and Concord, where he had an opportunity of dressing the wounds received by some of our militia from the fire of the British. When the American troops were collecting, and an army was forming, General Warren proposed to Dr. Eustis to receive the appointment of Surgeon to one of the Regiments, observing that he had seen more practice than most of the gentlemen from the country. He was accordingly appointed Surgeon of the Regiment of Artillery then at Cambridge. From thence he remov-



ed with the army to New-York, and soon after received the appointment of Hospital Surgeon. He was subsequently offered a commission in the line of the army as Lieutenant Colonel of Artillery, by General Knox, but he preferred the medical department, where he might improve his mind in the knowledge of his profession.

In 1777, and during most of the war, Dr. Eustis occupied as a hospital a spacious house and out buildings belonging to Colonel Robinson, a royalist who had joined the British, situated on the Hudson river opposite to West Point. In this hospital the writer of this sketch officiated for some time as surgeon's mate; the sick and wounded from different quarters were sent here as to a place of safety and convenience. It was a part of this house that was made the head quarters of the traitor Arnold; here and in the vicinity, the infamous act of treason was planned, and was about to be consummated had it not been providentially arrested in its progress. When Arnold suddenly absconded, his wife instantly retired to her chamber, and was seized with violent hysterical paroxysms. Dr. Eustis, on entering her chamber, found her frantic in the arms of one of Arnold's aids de camp and a female domestic, with dishevelled hair, wild countenance and deranged mind. General Washington arrived during this scene; at a lucid interval she inquired if he was in the house, expressing a desire to see him; Dr. Eustis, supposing she wished to disburthen her mind by revealing to him the secret of Arnold's absence, gave the information; but, on the General's entering her chamber, her nerves appeared to be unequal to the struggle. She was instantly seized with another paroxysm, and his Excellency, on hearing her say it was not General Washington, retired from the unpleasant scene.

In all the duties pertaining to his office Dr. Eustis was found faithful, humane and indefatigable. His urbanity and social qualities led him to an acquaintance and friendly intercourse with those who sustained rank and respectability of character. When the number of the medical staff was considerably reduced by a new arrangement by order of congress, he was among those who were selected to remain in service; and in March, 1783, he was present at the meeting of the officers at Newburgh, called by Washington in consequence of the excitement occasioned by the inflammatory anonymous letters.



At the termination of the revolutionary war Dr. Eustis commenced his professional avocations in the town of Boston. When, in 1787, troops were raised by our government for the purpose of defending our frontier territories from the invasion of the Indians, he received the appointment of Surgeon to the regiment raised in this state, calculating, it is believed, on the office of Surgeon General ; but as the object of the expedition was abandoned, and the regiment disbanded by government, he resumed his professional pursuits in Boston. In 1786 and 1787, when our Commonwealth was menaced with a formidable rebellion which produced great public embarrassment and alarm, Dr. Eustis manifested a patriotic spirit, volunteering his services in the expedition for the capture of Shattuck, one of the insurgent leaders, and rendering his assistance in the character of surgeon with the army commanded by General Lincoln, which quelled the rebellion.

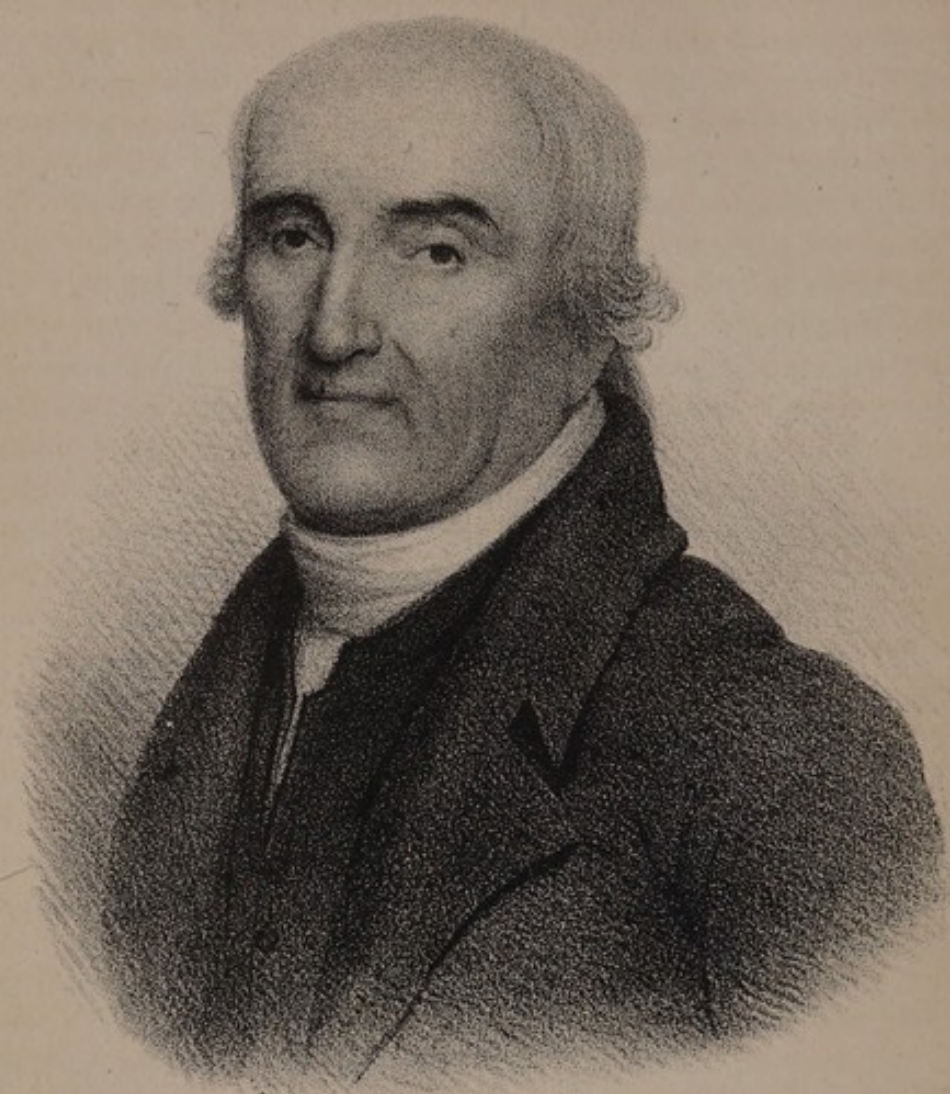
In the year 1788 the subject of this article was chosen a member of the General Court for Boston, where he was on many committees, and took a conspicuous part in the debates during six or seven years in succession, pursuing still his professional calls and duties in town. He served also for two years at the Board of Council in this Commonwealth, during the administration of Governor Sullivan. In 1800 he was elected member of Congress for Suffolk district ; this afforded him opportunity of forming an intimacy with the ruling powers. He was soon designated as a zealous advocate for President Madison and his administration, applauding his political sentiments and measures. It was under this administration that, in 1809, he was appointed to the highly responsible office of Secretary of War, which he sustained until the surrender of General Hull's army, when he was induced to retire from the war department. But a new employment was in reserve for him. In 1815 he was appointed Ambassador to Holland, and on his return his legation met the approbation of the government. In 1821 Dr. Eustis was elected member of Congress for Norfolk district, which he continued to represent with ability for four successive sessions.

We next find him a candidate for the office of Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and, after the resignation of Governor Brooks, he succeeded to the chair of state. Such had been the magnanimity of his predecessor in office, such the dignity, wisdom and moderation









*Fendleton's litho.*

NATHANIEL FREEMAN M.D.

AGED 85 (JULY, 1826)



with which the affairs of state had been conducted, that the asperity of party excitement was in a degree appeased, and its extinction almost sealed by the noble spirit of patriotism and public virtue. Governor Eustis, therefore, entered on the duties of chief magistrate under circumstances peculiarly auspicious to a happy administration.

He was for several years Vicepresident of this state's Society of Cincinnati, and a member, and for some time counsellor, of the Massachusetts Medical Society. The honor of LL.D. was conferred on him by Harvard University, and he received literary honors from other colleges.

He died after a short illness in Boston, during his attendance on the General Court in their session in February, 1825, in the 72d year of his age.

Dr. Eustis possessed a heart replete with humane and social feelings, and his hospitable and graceful manners rendered his house a happy resort to his friends and to strangers. Of his views on the important subject of religion we have no means of information, save the following paragraph found in the sermon preached on the occasion of his funeral by the Rev. Thomas Gray of Roxbury, from which a part of this sketch has been taken. "His mind was serious, and in repeated conversations with him upon the subject of religion generally within the last six years, he always treated it with the utmost solemnity." "I am a minute man," said he to me once, "I am a minute man, and feel this subject to be deeply important;" alluding to a supposed affection of the heart. Dr. Eustis married the daughter of Woodbury Langdon, Esq. of New-Hampshire, who survives him without issue.

FREEMAN, NATHANIEL, M.M.S. et S.H.S. was a descendant of one of the earliest settlers of the country. His ancestor Edmund Freeman, from whom he was the fifth in lineal descent, came from England; it is believed, first to Saugus. He was admitted, with ten associates, freeman, at a General Court at Plymouth, January 2d, 1637, and on the 3d of April following leave was granted to "these ten men of Saugus, on certain conditions, to choose a place sufficient for three score families to sit down upon." They chose and settled the town of Sandwich, and in 1651, the conditions having been performed, a deed of the town was executed by Governor Bradford to Edmund Freeman, who at the same time conveyed to his associates, the other



original proprietors. He brought with him to Sandwich two sons, John and Edmund, and a daughter Alice. He was one of the assistants of Governor Bradford from 1640 to 1646 inclusively. It is probable he died about the year 1668, as he is named that year on the records as Edmund Freeman Senior, and the next year there is a division of lands purchased of Edmund and John his sons. On the death of his wife he placed a very large stone on her grave, which he whimsically called, as in shape and appearance it resembled, a pillion; and brought another, which he called a saddle, and placed by its side, telling his sons, when he died, to bring him by her side, and place the saddle upon his grave; "and there," he added, "let us remain to the resurrection day." There sprang up between the graves, at the head and foot, two oaks, which grew in exact resemblance. The land passed into other hands, and one of the trees was long since cut down, but the other is still to be seen, with the saddle and pillion, about one mile west of the meeting house of the first Parish in Sandwich. Both his sons married the daughters of Governor Prince. Edmund married Rebecca in 1646, and remained in Sandwich; and from him all of the name in that town are descended. John removed to Eastham.

Edmund Freeman, son of the last named Edmund and great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1655, and died May 18th, 1720. He had nine children, most of whom attained a good old age. His eldest son Edmund, the grandfather of Nathaniel, was born August 30th, 1683. He removed from Sandwich to Mansfield in Connecticut, where he died June 1st, 1766. Edmund, his son, was born in Sandwich, September 30th, 1711, was graduated at Harvard University in 1733, and married Martha Otis, daughter of Nathaniel Otis, whose wife was Abigail Russell, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Russell, a pious and distinguished minister of his time in Barnstable. He taught a school in that part of Yarmouth then called Nobskusset, which now constitutes the North Parish in Dennis, where his son Nathaniel was born, being his third child, March 28th, 1741, O. S. Soon after this he removed to Mansfield, where he brought up a family of seven sons and two daughters, and died on his paternal estate February 15th, 1800. He was through life a practical farmer, and a pious man. Many of his sons have been distinguished in public life.



Nathaniel received a very limited education from a private instructor, and studied medicine under Dr. Cobb in Thompson, Connecticut, and afterwards resided a short time in Tolland. He married an orphan in Killingley, and removed to Sandwich, "the place of his fathers' sepulchres," when his oldest child was ten months old, which must be about the year 1765. There he recommenced the practice of his profession, and there he passed the remainder of his eventful life. He settled in Sandwich with the advice, and under the patronage of his maternal great uncle, the late distinguished Colonel James Otis, from whom he lived about eight miles distant. Under his auspices and direction, also, he went through a regular course of legal reading before the revolution.

On the disruption from the mother country he zealously espoused the patriotic cause, and in 1773 was on a committee of the town to consider the spirited resolutions of the town of Boston, and their report, drawn up by him, breathed a corresponding spirit. In this year he was also chosen a member, and thenceforward acted as chairman of the Committees of Correspondence and Safety, and throughout most of that stormy period was moderator of the town meetings. In September, 1774, a body of people assembled from the adjacent county of Plymouth and perhaps other counties, it is believed from a preconceived plan of those "who rode in the whirlwind and directed the storm," and proceeded with reinforcements from the towns in the county, to stop the Court of Common Pleas which was about to be holden in Barnstable. It was desirable that this should be done without tumult or disorder. Dr. Freeman was selected as their president, and they quietly took possession of the court house. The multitude is said to have amounted to twelve hundred. The minutes of their proceedings from day to day show that it was no common rabble who had assembled, but high minded men about to resume abused delegated power. A communication passed between the presiding Justice, Colonel Otis, and the president of the assemblage, when the former with his associates and the Sheriff retired; and the courts sat no more in that county under the authority of George III. An action, like this in the onset, was a manifestation of moral courage seldom equalled, and may be said not to have been surpassed by any thing which transpired during the war.



Dr. Freeman was a member of the House of Representatives which convened on the 19th July, 1775, and "took up government" on the recommendation of the Continental and Provincial Congresses. He was on several very important committees; one of which was to provide suitable accommodations for General Washington, then at the head of the army at Cambridge. He was elected by this body in August Lieutenant Colonel, and in the succeeding February Colonel of the militia. He was also appointed in August Justice of the Peace and Quorum and Register of Probate, and in October a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, whose progress he had arrested a year before. These commissions, civil and military, were signed by James Otis and the other members of the Council, acting as Governor, and were under the great seal of the Province, and in the name of the Government and People of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. He was also superintendent for the county of Barnstable during the war; and several hundred recruits for the continental army were forwarded by him to Justin Ely, Esq., the commissioner at Springfield. In 1778, '79 and '80 he was again a member of the House of Representatives; and in 1779 went with Major Samuel Osgood to West-Point, to persuade the officers and men of the Massachusetts line, whose term was expiring, to continue in the service. He publicly addressed the officers, and prophetically assured them that, upon the successful termination of the war, a grateful country would appreciate their services, and call them to posts of honor in the civil administration of the government. He also marched at the head of his regiment, on the expedition to Rhode-Island.

On the adoption of the state constitution in 1780, he was recommissioned Judge of the Common Pleas, Register of Probate and Justice of the Peace and Quorum. He was also in the first "*dedimus potestatem*" to qualify civil officers, and was commissioned to take up and restrain persons dangerous to the state. In August, 1781, he was appointed Brigadier General in the militia, and afterwards offered his services to Governor Bowdoin to suppress the insurrection in 1786. He was honorably discharged from this office, October 31st, 1793. Governor Hancock consented to his discharge; but, before it was perfected, died, and it was granted by Samuel Adams, Lieutenant Governor. Hancock speaks of him as "an officer



whose patriotic services shone so conspicuously during a long and arduous revolution, which tried the souls of men in whatever station they were called to act by the voice of their country." Adams says "The spirit of liberty, under whose benevolent guide your conduct has been so eminently distinguished during our late conflict with despotism, is equally recognised in you by the present as by our lately departed Commander in Chief, and he expresses his confraternity with you in friendship and in the united love of our common country, whose government is established on the solid foundation of equal liberty and the rights of man."

The office of Judge of the Common Pleas he held until that court was superseded by the Circuit Court in 1811, a period of thirty-six years ; within which time he was appointed by Governor Sullivan Chief Justice, and also Chief Justice of the Court of Sessions. He held the office of Register of Probate until 1822, upwards of forty-seven years ; when he voluntarily resigned it into the hands of his friend and compatriot, the late Governor Brooks. He was early elected, on the nomination of Governor Brooks, a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society ; in 1792 a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society ; and in 1797 a member of the Humane Society. He was also elected a member of the Abolition Society at Providence, and of the American Antiquarian Society instituted at Worcester in 1812.

It appears by a memorandum and catalogue in his own hand writing, that he commenced the practice of medicine anew in 1789, with a determination to devote himself to it, and read all the approved works in the science then extant. He was distinguished in his very extensive practice both as a physician and surgeon ; and successfully performed many capital operations with no other guide than the knowledge he derived from his extensive reading. At the age of 63 he retired from the practice, though he was occasionally called to visit the sick, and took charge of patients to the last year of his life.

He was an advocate for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and an unsuccessful candidate for a seat in the Massachusetts Convention which adopted it. The town sent delegates to oppose it. He supported the administrations of Washington and Adams, and was in favor of the reëlection of the latter ; but he did not join in the opposition to Jefferson after he was elected. In March, 1802, he deliv-



ered a charge to the grand jury which was published by their request, and is a repository of sound principles.

Dr. Freeman accumulated a very large library in medical and legal science, and theology. He gave much of his time to abstract speculations in theology and controversial divinity. He was one of the best extempore speakers of his day. Throughout the active and trying scenes of the revolution he used his influence for the preservation of order, and was ever on the side of humanity. His influence also was always strongly exerted in favor of religion and its institutions. Early in life he professedly espoused its cause, and connected himself with a Calvinistic Church ; but in his meridian became warmly interested in the views and sentiments of Dr. Priestly, and published for the use of the first Parish in Sandwich an edition of Dr. Enfield's forms of prayer with some others subjoined, a copy of which he sent to Dr. Enfield, who replied in a letter expressive of his gratification and respect. Afterwards he returned to the Calvinistic faith, in which belief he lived many years, and in which he died ; and he has left a large manuscript volume giving his views of its peculiar doctrines.

By two marriages he had twenty children, eighteen of whom lived to adult age. He lived sixty years in the house in which he died ; and in most of that time cultivated his garden with his own hands. He was a man of uncommon industry, application and perseverance. In his personal presence he was commanding ; his height was nearly six feet ; his eyes piercing, and his countenance strongly marked and interesting. He outlived most of his contemporaries, and was the oldest person, with one exception, within the limits of the town. He lived generously and independently. His hospitality was of the old school. He left little property, but died unembarrassed with debt, at the advanced age of eighty-six years and six months, on the 20th day of September, 1827, retaining a good degree of mental vigor and physical activity to within a few days of his death.

" Of no distemper, of no blast he died ;  
But fell like autumn fruit that mellow'd long :  
Ev'n wonder'd at, because it falls no sooner.  
Fate seem'd to wind him up for four score years ;  
Yet freshly ran he on six winters more,  
Till like a clock worn out with eating time,  
The wheels of weary life at last stood still."



GILBERT, DR. JAMES, was born in New-Haven, Connecticut, Oct. 25th, 1779. He was educated at Yale College, where he was graduated in 1800. His merits as a student while at college were attested by the honors conferred upon him by the Faculty, and by his being elected a member of the society of Phi Beta Kappa. During the last year of his college life he commenced the study of the medical profession, confining his attention chiefly to Chemistry and Botany. The former was more especially his favorite science, and was pursued by him with so much zeal, that most of his leisure hours this year were devoted to chemical experiments. Had the result of his investigations at this time been published, they would have given him a name among the improvers of modern chemistry.

The winter of 1801-2 he spent in Philadelphia, attending the lectures of Rush, Wistar, Physick and Woodhouse. By too intense application during the course of lectures, his health became so much impaired as to render it necessary for him to relinquish his plan of pursuing his studies at Philadelphia. Soon after this, by request of Dr. Conklin, he established himself in practice at Southold, Long Island, where he continued more than two years. At the end of this period, 1805, his zeal for improvement induced him to leave an extensive practice, to attend a course of lectures in New-York. Here, after the conclusion of the lectures, he was urgently solicited to settle, but declined on the grounds of his preferring a country life, with less prospect of honor and emolument. He returned to New-Haven, his native city, which thenceforward became the theatre of his professional life. In this and the adjacent towns he soon found an ample field for the exercise of his talents in the practice of medicine, surgery and obstetrics, which he cultivated with an ardor and industry rarely excelled.

At the end of eight years from his establishing himself in New-Haven, having accumulated a decent property, he was enabled to gratify a long cherished desire of visiting some of the celebrated colleges and hospitals of Europe. Accordingly, in the spring of 1814 he sailed for France, spent some time at the hospitals of Paris, and proceeded to London, where he spent the winter following in attending hospitals and lectures and in reading. Having now nothing to divert his attention from his favorite pursuit, the acquisition of science, he applied himself to it with



unwearied diligence. But, having been for years accustomed to the arduous labors of an extensive practice, he soon found that an entire change from the active life of the physician to that of the assiduous student, in conjunction with his abstemious mode of living, was by no means favorable to his health. Unwilling, however, to relinquish the object before him, he persevered until spring, when a severe pulmonic disease appeared to be rapidly undermining his naturally rugged constitution. By the advice of Sir Astley Cooper he now left London, and sailed for America, and, what was hardly expected even by himself, found his disease entirely removed by the voyage.

He reached home in the spring of 1815, and felt himself abundantly paid for all the suffering and expense of his transatlantic tour. After his return his practice constantly increased, especially his surgical practice, for which he always had a predilection. His health appeared perfectly restored, and for nearly three years after his return he was able to endure the fatigues and irregularities inseparable from the faithful discharge of his professional duties.

But his work was now drawing to a close. Early in October, 1817, he was confined several weeks with Catarrhal Fever, by which he was reduced very low. After recovering from this in some measure, he remained stationary for several weeks, when symptoms of phthisis again made their appearance. After declining some time and finding no relief from medication, as a last resort he resolved to attempt a voyage to a milder climate. Accordingly, he sailed from New-Haven in December, and arrived at Charleston, S. C. on the 8th of January, 1818. After a residence of about four weeks at the latter place, the season being unusually cold and rainy, and his health still failing, he concluded to sail for Havana. On the morning previous to his departure an abscess burst in his lungs, which circumstance almost dissuaded him from his purpose: but, the vessel being ready and the wind fair, he was induced to proceed. So flattering and deceptive is consumption, that even the skilful physician, who had seen and treated hundreds of cases of it in his day, sinks under its ravages, still cherishing hopes of recovery to the last. Dr. Gilbert died Feb. 11th, 1818, five days out from Charleston, aged 39.

The death of Dr. G. was justly considered as a public loss. Of him it may be emphatically said, he was cut off



in the midst of his usefulness. Possessing a vigorous and penetrating mind, he had acquired a fund of professional knowledge rarely equalled by one of his years. As a practitioner of medicine, he was indefatigable in investigating the causes and treatment of diseases ; as a scientific surgeon, he had few superiors in the United States ; as an operator he was neat, possessing a discerning eye and a steady hand. He was strongly attached to his profession, and probably no practitioner ever engaged more fully the confidence and the affections of his patients. During his professional life he was the private preceptor of a considerable number of pupils, who will long cherish his memory with filial gratitude.

Aside from his profession, he was an accomplished scholar, possessing a mind formed for philosophical research, and which allowed but few subjects to escape its investigation. His mind exhibited bold traits of an originality of genius, which does not hesitate at times to depart from the beaten track, or to throw off the trammels of long established usage, though at the risk of incurring censure, and of being thought eccentric. He was twice married, and had three children by his former wife.

The religious views of Dr. G. were those of a sincere believer in the truths of the Gospel, considering religion as a thing of the heart, and as consisting not merely in external forms and professions. He aimed to govern his conduct by the precepts of the Bible, and was extremely fond of reading and hearing it read during his confinement. Resting his hopes on the merits of the Redeemer, he regarded the termination of his earthly career with calmness and composure.

HUNT, EBENEZER, M.D. A.A.S. et M.M.S.S. was a native of Northampton, Massachusetts, being a lineal descendant of one of the oldest and most respectable families that established themselves on Connecticut River. Of the earliest period of his life little has been preserved. He was born in 1744, and in 1760 became a member of the college at Cambridge. He made himself remarkable at this age by a modesty of deportment, great vivacity, and at the same time that consciousness of talent which leads to determined exertions. Having finished his course at college with great credit to himself in 1764, he went to Springfield to pursue the study of medicine with Dr. Pyn-



cheon, who enjoyed at that time a very high and well merited reputation.

In 1768 Dr. Hunt began his professional career in Northampton. From this time he belonged entirely to the public. In the present county of Hampshire there is hardly an aged person to be found, who does not well remember the services which he rendered. For at that time there were few physicians in the section of the country where Dr. Hunt resided. His practice soon embraced a circle of eighteen or twenty miles round Northampton. His manners were singularly agreeable. He knew how to adapt himself to every class of society ; and, while his feelings were so elevated and gentlemanly that he was fit to associate on equal terms with men of the greatest consideration, he could condescend to the lowest. In administering remedies he was cautious, but decided. His general principle was to abstain from using medicines if possible, and, especially in the case of children, to fortify the constitution. But if a case of difficulty presented, Dr. Hunt, though he proceeded with a circumspection which would lead a superficial observer to call him timid, was very bold and decided in his treatment, when his mind was once clear on the case.

He had a rare sagacity in discerning the nature of a disease, and its degree of severity. In all cases, whether of distress and anxiety, or of depression, he was well skilled in the most valuable art of inspiring a cheerful confidence. Hypochondria vanished before his good humor ; and, in doubtful cases, desponding friends were animated to new efforts, and a hope was encouraged, when life was almost expiring from the despair of relief. In this way he not only was beneficent in healing diseases, but assuaged the sorrows of a sick room by a manner that administered comfort. When a family suffered bereavement, he was always present to solace grief, to relieve want, and to alleviate the pains of regret. And this his science and his knowledge of man enabled him to do, for he would calmly seek out the latent sources of affliction, and stop them, even without allowing his object to be perceived. For he was no proser ; and never troubled a mourner with lectures on resignation. Thus it was, that his virtues as a man assisted him in his profession ; and his genuine excellence, and pure and kind feelings, made him a more useful and successful physician.



In this way he came at last to enjoy unlimited confidence and general love. What Dr. Hunt said, no one called in question. What Dr. Hunt did, no man would consider wrong. But it must not be supposed that his career, so full of happiness from the good which he dispensed, resembled the practice of an affluent physician in a city. The district in which he practised was a wide one ; and in those days the roads were so bad as to admit of no rapid travelling except on horseback. Yet he was fearless and indefatigable. A horse always stood ready for him ; and summer or winter, day or night, near or far, on the mountains or across the river, it was the same to him, if a case of sickness required his presence. From these habits of active and selfdenying industry he derived a strong frame, perfect health, unclouded cheerfulness, and a constitution which enabled him to continue his laborious practice till his 70th year, and ordinary practice still longer.

In his own person he also at one period suffered most severely ; and one fact we must mention, in proof of his physical fortitude, and his unfailing serenity. A cancer was forming in his head, where he himself could not observe it. He considered it dangerous, and even apprehended that his end was near. In 1789 he went to Boston, thinking it might be for the last time. The Counsellors of the Massachusetts Medical Society were then in session. At the request of his brother-in-law General Cobb, Dr. Hunt went to them that they might examine the cancer. They decided that it might be eradicated. It was agreed that on the next day the operation should be performed. Accordingly in a full meeting Dr. Warren was selected as the operator. "We must bind his hands," said Dr. Warren. "No cable in Boston could hold them fast," rejoined Dr. Hunt ; and with an effort, that astonished the physicians themselves, he quietly laid his head on a pillow, and bade them begin. The ear was first nearly cut off, though afterwards successfully replaced ; then for thirteen minutes the operation continued, and every stroke of the knife, so near the auditory nerve, was like the report of a pistol. Dr. Hunt did not flinch in the least, though the sweat poured down his cheeks profusely. At length all was done ; and as he raised his stately form, his first words were, "Now, sir, give me a certificate." Dr. Warren did not understand him, and asked for what reason. "Why,"



continued Dr. Hunt, "that I was not cropped for making money." Dr. Warren laughed, and pleasantly rejoined, "I will give you none, for I hear that no physician in the west has made more money than you." The meeting was then adjourned, all agreeing that they had never seen a man of more firmness or of better humor.

We should like to dwell further on his professional character, which united so many rare and valuable qualities; but we must pass to his merits as a man and a citizen. He was of nice feelings of honor and of warm affections; benign and open hearted. His home was the abode of a liberal and unsparing hospitality. His morals were unblemished. He was a firm believer in christianity, and a professor. His religious views were orthodox; his religious feelings tolerant and liberal. In intercourse with men he was frank and fearless. He oppressed no one, and he opened his mouth boldly against all intolerance and injustice. No honest man could be his enemy, and no man ever had cause to be hostile towards him. Whatever he engaged in, he undertook with all his heart.

He possessed an intimate acquaintance with human nature, and had a singular talent in discerning the characters of men, and understanding the principles of conduct and passions by which they were governed. This again increased his success as a physician, for he knew admirably well how to adapt his medicines to every constitution and habit. And in his general intercourse, if he wished to advance an important object, which required coöperation, he knew as well as any man what motives were to be touched. This talent, so often the foundation of great political power, he never perverted to an unworthy purpose. He united with it the most unsuspected sincerity and the strictest love of justice. He was habitually benevolent. To the poor and the fatherless he gave freely and silently. In all matters of public munificence he was usually the first invited to contribute, and always did so liberally and cheerfully. He kept no man waiting. He was prompt and punctual. We have spoken of his cheerful manners; his cheerfulness was not artificial, though he was gay, and at times even playful. His character was marked by the deep lines of christian resignation. He was severely tried in the relations nearest and dearest to him; but he never murmured against Providence; and his present contentment was assured by his religious hopes.



Such an example made him necessarily a most useful citizen. But this was not all. He encouraged merit. In his own profession he was superior to jealousy. Having himself a large dispensary, he would furnish young physicians with all the medicines they needed, requiring no security, and favoring them, as far as lay in his power, in their efforts to establish themselves in respectable practice. One species of judicious liberality he particularly exercised. If young men needed small funds to establish themselves in business, Dr. Hunt was always ready to encourage them by lending. But he would at the same time fix precisely the day of payment, and give a few words of advice on the importance of punctuality. When the appointed day came, he always expected the discharge of the debt; by which means he made those who borrowed more industrious and frugal, and prevented the distress that would have resulted from an accumulation of interest. The foundation of many a young man's prosperity was laid in this way, and as much good was done by teaching the lesson of punctuality, as by assisting with the loan of money.

The business habits of Dr. Hunt were very correct. Once a year he would have a settlement with every creditor; but in collecting his dues he never made any man suffer. He practised medicine for more than fifty years, and never sued any person in the whole time for any debt incurred for medical attendance. Nor was he himself ever sued, nor did any cause in which he was concerned ever go to a jury.

His townsmen from time to time conferred on him those honors, which, though in themselves not very important, are yet valuable marks of confidence and respect on the part of immediate neighbors. He was often moderator in the townmeetings, after Major Hawley had retired from public concerns; and his influence in the town was great and of the right kind. He spoke in public fluently and to the purpose, but always concisely. His presence was so important as a physician, that for many years the town was unwilling to spare him even for a season. Yet afterwards he was in the Legislature of the state, was a member of the Senate five years in succession, and during that time was chosen Elector of President. He was long a member and counsellor of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and in 1798 was chosen its Vice President. At an early period he determined to hold no public trust after he should be

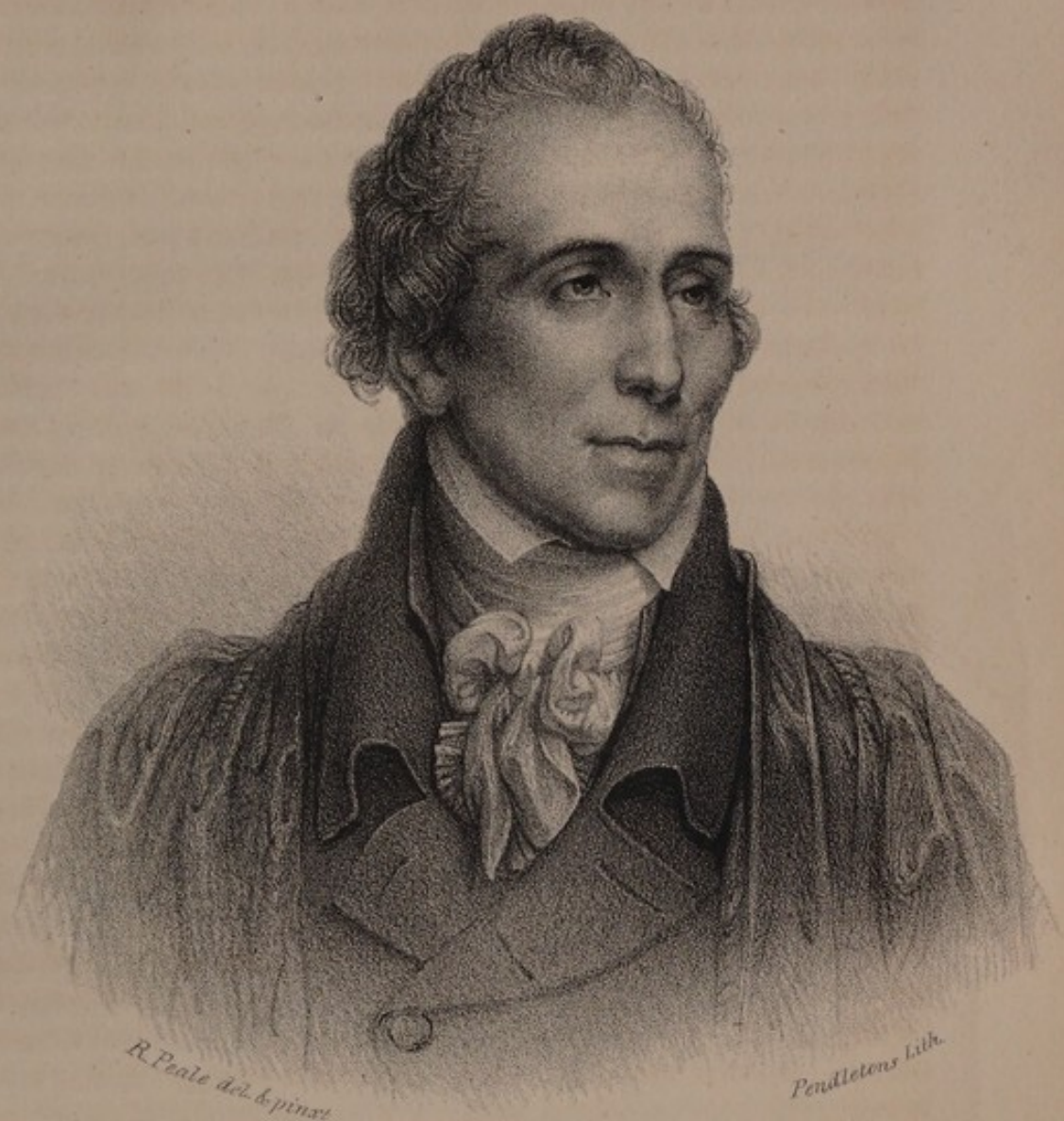


sixty years of age ; and he sacredly kept his resolution. Retaining his general health and cheerfulness to the last, he died on the 26th of December, 1820, aged 76.

WARREN, JOHN, M.D. A.A.S. et M.M.S.S. a distinguished physician in Boston, was born in Roxbury, a town adjoining Boston, on the 27th of July, 1753, and descended from ancestors who settled in Boston in the year 1720. After a preliminary school education in the town of his nativity he entered Harvard College, at the age of fourteen. Maintained there by his own efforts, he labored assiduously to avail himself of the advantages of the seminary. At this early period he displayed a taste for the study of anatomy, and took the lead in the formation of an association of students for the purpose of cultivating it. Having received the Bachelor's Degree in 1771, he entered as a medical pupil with his brother Dr. Joseph Warren, afterwards General Warren, and continued his studies, as was the custom of the time, for two years.

Boston being at that time abundantly supplied with able physicians, he settled in Salem, where, having gained the confidence of the excellent Dr. Holyoke, he was favored by him in the acquisition of business, and soon obtained a most extensive practice. The troubles of the time interrupted this course. On the 19th of April, 1775, the country being roused by the attack on the militia at Lexington, the Salem regiment was marched to the scene of action ; he accompanied it in the capacity of surgeon, and returned after the conclusion of the fight. Two of his brothers were present in this action. On the 17th of June, 1775, he was again called from Salem by the cannon of Bunker Hill and the flames of Charlestown. Knowing the intrepidity of his brother and the anxiety he felt that his countrymen should meet the first onset of a British force with spirit, he was perfectly aware that he would expose his life on every occasion. Travelling on foot, with arms in his hands, and lighted on his way by the continued conflagration of Charlestown, he inquired anxiously as he went whether his brother and instructor had been engaged in the action. Falling in with a sentry posted on some line, in his anxiety he attempted to pass him, and received a bayonet wound, of which he carried the scar through life. But this did not deter him from proceeding. His uneasiness was increased to an intense degree on ascertaining that his brother had been actually engaged ; but whether he





JOHN WARREN M.D.







had escaped with life or not no one could say ; and such was the confusion of the period and the interruption of communication, that three days elapsed before he could be sure of the truth of the melancholy report that his brother had shed his life blood for the honor and defence of his country. Filled with distress and indignation, and excited by that ardent zeal which marked his character through life, he immediately offered his services as a private soldier in the ranks of the defenders of his country. His services were, however, to be employed in a more useful way. He received the charge of administering to those who had been wounded in the action of the 17th of June ; and a few days after, under the direction of General Washington, who had just joined the army, he was appointed to the post of Hospital Surgeon ;\* an office doubly important at that time, when the ranks were filled with volunteers from the most spirited and respectable families in the country. In this situation he continued during the siege of Boston.

This siege, important and honorable as it was to America, since the regular army of Great Britain was shut up by an undisciplined militia for nearly a year, was not fertile in military events. From the 19th of April, 1775, to the 17th of March, 1776, the invading army made no attempt on the country, excepting on the 17th of June, 1775 ; when they were so steadily opposed and suffered so great a loss, as to disable and discourage them from further efforts. The year was passed in erecting fortifications and in cannonading. In March, 1776, there was a prospect of a bloody and desperate operation. The Americans had taken possession of Dorchester Heights ; the British commander found it necessary to dislodge them, or quit Boston. He resolved on the former ; and a strong force was sent to the Castle for the purpose of storming the neighboring Heights

---

\* His colleagues in this office were Samuel Adams, William Aspinwall, Isaac Foster and Lemuel Hayward.

It is stated in the historical sketch of Dr. Bartlett that " the inhabitants of this commonwealth who continued as surgeons in the hospitals and army during the war, were Isaac Foster, William Eustis, Samuel Adams, John Warren, David Townsend, John Hart, Joseph Fiske and Josiah Bartlett."

Of the eight last mentioned four were at the same time fellow pupils under Joseph Warren : Drs. Eustis, Adams, Townsend and John Warren.

The venerable Drs. Townsend of Boston, Fiske of Lexington, and Hart of Reading, survive at the time this is written, rejoicing in the prosperity of their country, and delighting in the recollection of the dark and doubtful time of their service in the army.



of Dorchester. At the same time, as is stated in a journal kept by the subject of this memoir, a sortie was to have been made over the Neck on the American force in Roxbury. General Washington, having discovered the intention of his antagonist, determined not to be found acting merely on the defensive ; and ordered a select body of four thousand men to be ready to pass Charles River in boats and land in Boston, as soon as the contemplated attacks had been begun by the British. In this party was placed Dr. Warren ; and we have heard him speak with animation of the hopes which filled the breasts of those who were destined for this attack. The Americans had been long in sight of their enemies without an opportunity of coming in contact with them. They were now tolerably well disciplined ; not discouraged by any defeat ; and overflowing with patriotic zeal. Had the British General pursued his plan, a triple action would have ensued, and a contest the most bloody which occurred during the war. The town of Boston would probably have been taken by the American force while the British were desperately storming the steep hills of Dorchester. The plan of the British General was disconcerted by a violent storm ; he afterwards abandoned it, and adopted the alternative of quitting the town. On the evacuation of Boston Dr. Warren was one of the detachment ordered to take possession, and had an opportunity of examining the place as it appeared after a year's occupation by the British army. Of its aspect and its fortifications he gives an interesting account in the journal alluded to.

After a short stay in Boston the American army moving to New-York, he accompanied it, and was in the disastrous action on Long Island. His professional talents were now called into full operation. He continued in constant service during the deplorable year of 1776, and saw the American army dwindle away to a few half naked, starving, discouraged soldiers, without losing any of his ardor for the cause of freedom, or his confidence in the ultimate success and independence of the country. The gloom of that time was suddenly, as by a flash of lightning, brightened by the brilliant and courageous attacks of Trenton and Princeton. At that time he narrowly escaped falling into the hands of the enemy. Between the actions of Trenton and Princeton, on the night before the last of these, Washington having crossed the Delaware was encountered



by Lord Cornwallis with a superior force. A rivulet separated the two armies. His lordship delayed for the night the attack, which he expected would enable him to destroy the American army, in the full confidence that they could not escape him. During a long midwinter night Washington withdrew his army from the front, and marching to Princeton, in the rear of his enemy, attacked them and gained a second victory. His movement was so unexpected and sudden, that the surgeons of the army, being lodged a little apart, received no notice of the event, till on rising the next morning they found that their army had disappeared, and that of the enemy remained in front of them. Mounting their horses, they galloped off without any distinct notion of the course they should pursue: but after a while, happily got information which enabled them to reach Princeton in time to attend to the wounded in the action which took place there. After two years' service in the army, during the most dangerous and discouraging part of the revolution, he was in the year 1777 removed to another department, and appointed superintending surgeon of the military hospitals in Boston. This post he occupied during the remainder of the war.

This honorable and important station presented him to the public as a proper candidate for the practice of surgery in Boston and its vicinity. He improved the advantage he thus possessed by a steady cultivation of anatomy, and, rising rapidly in public estimation, soon attained the rank of the most eminent surgical practitioner in Boston, and, it may be said, in New-England; a rank he maintained nearly forty years. Soon after his establishment in Boston he married the daughter of Governor Collins, of Rhode-Island.

His anatomical pursuits becoming known to his friends in the medical profession, he was solicited by them to extend the benefit of his dissections, and to give a private course of demonstrations or lectures. Neither he nor his contemporaries had ever experienced the advantage of public instruction. In this respect the distinguished physicians who then held the practice of Boston, had the advantage of them. The former had been in Europe and enjoyed the instructions of the most able lecturers on medical science; but Dr. Warren and those who studied the medical profession at the same time with him, were prevented from quitting home by the dangers which then



threatened their country. All the deficiencies were supplied by his talent and resolution. In the year 1780 he gave a course of dissections to his colleagues with great success. To them the opportunity was so novel and so desirable, that they attended his lectures with zeal; and none of them forgot the impressions they received. These lectures were given in the Military Hospital, which was situated in a pasture in the rear of the present Massachusetts General Hospital, at the corner of Milton and Spring streets. They were conducted with the greatest secrecy, on account of the popular prejudice against dissections. In the following year the lectures, given at the same place, were quite public, and many literary and scientific gentlemen of the town, and the students of Harvard College, were permitted to attend. In this season and at this place, Dr. Warren performed the amputation at the shoulder joint, with complete success. The third course of lectures was given in the year 1782 in the "Molineux house," situated on Beacon street, between Sumner and Bowdoin streets. The attendance of the senior class of Cambridge College upon these lectures led to the design of forming a medical school in connexion with the university. A professorship of anatomy was established for him, and he was requested by President Willard to furnish a sketch of a medical institution. In the year 1783 this seminary was organized, and the professors inducted into office with great ceremony.\* Its formation at this period was the more remarkable, from the country being scarcely disengaged from an oppressive war, which had reduced its wealth and its industry to a deplorable state.

Always retaining his sensibility to the interest of his country, he was deeply affected by the troubles which broke out in the state of Massachusetts soon after the peace. An expedition being set on foot among the gentlemen of Boston to attack a body of the insurgents at Groton in the county of Middlesex, he joined the party as a volunteer private. When the new federal constitution was proposed he examined its principles carefully, and afterwards took an active part in gaining it supporters. The citizens of his native state were about equally divided in opinion in regard to this important subject; and it was necessary that

---

\* The professors were originally three in number; Dr. Warren was Professor of Anatomy and Surgery, Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse of the Theory and Practice of Physic, and Dr. Aaron Dexter of Chemistry and Materia Medica.



all its friends should use their influence in its favor. He had a brother in the convention, who was decidedly opposed to the new constitution at first ; but by persevering and earnest argument he satisfied him and some other members of the convention, of the vast advantages to be derived from the federative system, and obtained their votes in its favor. He was equally successful with his father in law, the Governor of the state of Rhode-Island, who came to Boston for the purpose of satisfying himself on the subject, but with sentiments decidedly hostile to the proposed constitution. He returned home with opposite opinions, and exerted a most useful influence in his own state. At this time, as well as during the revolution and afterwards, his deep interest in the public good urged him to support the cause of truth by publications in the newspapers of the day.

In concert with some other medical gentlemen he established a smallpox hospital at Point Shirley, near Boston, in 1784 ; and when the smallpox spread in 1792, he inoculated more than fifteen hundred persons.

The yellow fever, after invading a number of the American cities, extended itself in Boston for the first time in 1798, though there were some suspicious cases two years before. Although the disease was formidable by its novelty, and still more so from the opinion, then universal, of its contagious quality, after sending his family into the country, he did not hesitate to attend all calls to this disease ; and, considering it most desirable that the morbid appearances should be ascertained by dissection, in company with Dr. Rand the second he examined the bodies of those who had died of it, with great accuracy, and published the results immediately. At a subsequent period he became fully satisfied from repeated opportunities of observing the epidemic, that it was not contagious. At the time when the doctrine of contagion was generally received, he showed his perfect devotion to the cause of his patients by inhaling their breath, in order to ascertain whether the mercurial action had begun.

As biography is not intended to gratify the feelings of friends, nor the curiosity of the public, but to afford instructive lessons, it is proper to mention an occurrence which took place about this period and had a great influence on his future life. By constant labor he had succeeded in obtaining a moderate estate, when, in the year 1796, a



medical gentleman, formerly a private student of his, begged him to become responsible for the payment for certain lands he had purchased in the District of Maine. The lands were of great extent, and the purchaser offered to deposite deeds of the whole property in his hands, together with those of other extensive estates, as security for the use of his name. He was induced to comply. The original purchaser failed to pay; he was himself, therefore, compelled to take the lands and pay the debts. The management of this property afterwards occupied a large share of his time, gave him infinite vexation, and terminated in absorbing a considerable part of his estate.

His early life had given him a love for the country and a strong taste for agriculture. The moment he acquired sufficient property he purchased a small farm, a mile from Boston, within view of his paternal house in Roxbury, and began to employ himself in the cultivation of fruit trees. His wishes on this subject enlarging with his means, he some time after obtained an estate at Jamaica Plains, large enough to give free scope for his plans of improvement. The laying out and planting of the land, and the growing and grafting of fruit trees, became his principal relaxation and delight. Almost every day in the warm season, after having gone through the routine of professional business, he drove a distance of four miles to this favorite spot, and passed the afternoon in planting and other labors, with his own hands; and then sitting a short time to consider the effect of the changes he was making, enjoy the anticipation of their benefit to society, and for a moment to contemplate the delightful scenery around, he resumed his vehicle and in a few minutes was enveloped in the hurry of professional business.

Having been a petitioner for the incorporation of the Massachusetts Medical Society in the year 1781, and an active member and most of the time an officer of that society till 1804, he was then elected president and continued to be so till his death. This situation gave him great opportunity to advance the condition of medical science, and bring forward those improvements for which this society has been eminently distinguished. The society and the medical school had been hitherto opposed to each other, and some severe collisions had taken place, much to the disadvantage of the profession. Exercising a predominant influence on both of these institutions, he employed this



influence to make them harmonize and coöperate in a system for the better instruction and gradual elevation of the profession. The fruits of this exertion are enjoyed by those now in the practice of medicine. About the same time he was chosen President of the Massachusetts Humane Society and of the Agricultural Society, offices which he held a few years and resigned to others.

The period allotted him for the enjoyment of public estimation was short. The severity of his labors had made deep inroads on a constitution naturally weak, and shaken by repeated diseases before he reached the middle age. When a young man he thought himself a subject for pulmonary disease. During his revolutionary campaigns he had a violent fever, and another in the year 1783, after he was established in Boston. The latter was so severe that the medical gentlemen who attended him did not expect him to survive it ; excepting one of them, Dr. Joseph Gardiner, an eminent practitioner of the time, who for want of written memorials is now known to few of our inhabitants : he said of him, " that young man is so determined to recover, that he will succeed in spite of his disease." During the earlier period of his lectures at Cambridge, he was more than once on the point of succumbing to the excessive efforts he made to carry them on. In the fulness of professional business he daily passed over Charlestown ferry to Cambridge, there not being a bridge at that time ; and sometimes, when impeded by ice, was compelled to take the route through Roxbury and Brookline to Cambridge, and to return on the same morning, after himself performing the dissections and giving a lecture sometimes three hours long. Twice he offered to resign his professorship, but was prevailed on to retain it.

In the yellow fever of 1798, though indisposed great part of the time, he attended an incredible number of patients through the continuance of the epidemic. Besides some permanent complaints, he was frequently afflicted with the sick head-ache, accompanied in its incipient stage with great depression of spirits. This continued to affect him till within three years of his death, when it entirely left him ; but soon after its disappearance he was suddenly seized with a more alarming affection. While demonstrating a brain which had been immersed in alcohol and muriatic acid, and which he held and handled for a long time in a very cold state, he had a paralytic affection of the arm ;



and was for some time unable to use it. From this he recovered in a great measure, but not wholly. He was also constantly harassed by a pain in the chest and side, which often attacked him suddenly in the night, so severely that, after taking considerable doses of opium without relief, he rose in bed, bled himself and became easier. This affection proceeded from an organic disease of the heart, of long standing. It was subsequently found to arise from ossification of the aorta exactly at that part which receives the impetus of the blood as it gushes from the left ventricle; and it is presumable that this was brought on by that state of hurry and anxiety in which he constantly lived, and which would necessarily excite the action of the heart in an inordinate degree. Yet he had the opinion that it was the perpetual movement of body and mind that preserved his life longer than could have been expected.

The personal appearance of Dr. Warren was most prepossessing. He was of about middling stature and well formed: his deportment was agreeable and his manners, formed in a military school and polished by intercourse with the officers of the French army, were those of an accomplished gentleman. An elevated forehead, black eyes, aquiline nose, and hair turned up from the forehead, gave an air of reflection and dignity which became a person of his profession and character.

Temperance was as agreeable to his wishes as it was necessary to his health. He rose and breakfasted early; afterwards did business at home, either professional or promiscuous, for about two hours, rarely leaving home till nine in the morning in summer, and ten in the winter. He dined at two; ate heartily, but drank no wine and usually nothing but water, for wine and the stronger stimulant drinks were poisonous to him through life. The afternoon and part of the evening were passed like the morning, in visiting patients; and the termination of the evening in writing, or in consultation of such works as were necessary to the labors of the time, or in performing the duties of the many societies with which he had become connected by his active and beneficent disposition.

His visits to patients, through the greater part of his life, were made on horseback; a mode of conveyance which he adopted as the most expeditious. In visits to the country he took a chair or chaise; but never a carriage of four wheels, unless indisposed or on a journey: the con-



finement of this kind of vehicle was irksome. He wished always to move with the greatest possible rapidity, because the time passed in transportation was in a great measure lost. This habit subjected him to accidents innumerable and sometimes extraordinary ; yet not attended in any instance with serious consequences.

The minuteness of some of the details here introduced may appear trivial. It is, however, in such details that men differ from each other, and one generation from the succeeding. For these reasons it may not be superfluous to speak of the method of practising at that time. Dr. Warren made his visits very short. He wasted no time in conversation, but immediately applied his mind to the case, and succeeded in possessing himself of it in a few minutes in such a manner as perfectly to satisfy the patient and his friends ; so that, though they often complained that his visits were short and wished they could have more of his company, they were generally and strongly attached to him. This is not, however, to be attributed solely to their confidence in his skill, but to the warm and affectionate manner which was with him constitutional. During the greater part of his professional career it was not the custom to write prescriptions. The physician carried in his pocket a number of the most important articles, and distributed them on the spot. Such as were not at hand were sent for afterwards to his house, and prepared and issued by pupils. About the year 1806 the Association of Boston Physicians reformed their fee table, and agreed to abandon the distribution of medicines, the business of the dentist, and some minor professional duties.

In surgery his preëminence was unrivalled, during the greater part of his career. The soundness of his judgment saved him from erroneous conclusions, in a practice more within the cognizance of the public than that of medicine. It is known of a great foreign surgeon of the present age, that, after a life of activity, usefulness and skill, he committed a capital error in advising an operation of lithotomy ; on the performance of which no calculus was discovered. In consequence of his mistake he became insane, and after a life employed in the public service came to a most miserable death. From such a misfortune Providence in His goodness preserved the subject of this sketch. Although compelled to trust to his own resources, and for the most part destitute of any aid from consultation in this division of



his duties, his success was uniform, as far as the nature of the diseases he treated would allow. Hence he was resorted to from all parts of New-England, for surgical advice and operation.

His manner of operating was perfectly cool, composed and decided. Though sympathizing in the sufferings he was called on to inflict, he did not allow that sympathy to influence him, to hurry one step of his operation, or to omit any detail which could contribute to its success. Before its conclusion he always satisfied himself and those about him that every thing had been done which ought to be done, and that no relic of disease had been suffered to escape his vigilance. At a very early period, and long before it was practised on the continent of Europe, he introduced the healing of wounds by the first intention ; thus shortening prodigiously the cure and the sufferings connected with it. Among other difficulties he had to surmount, was the want of an individual to whom he could resort for making, improving and repairing surgical instruments. No such person existed in Boston, during the principal part of his time ; and he was compelled to find a substitute in some itinerant razorgrinder, or in the labors of his pupils or of his own hands.

The preparation of a course of lectures on anatomy, without books, without an instructor and without a model, is another instance of the energy of his character. As was before stated, he began to dissect at an early period ; pursued his labors in the army ; advanced them in his hospital ; and thus, without any guide but his knife, and without any teacher but the body before him, made up his first course of lectures. Afterwards, the confluence of French surgeons to this country opened to him a new field of improvement. He determined to acquire the French language in order to study anatomy. The Latin and Greek languages he had well learned at Cambridge, together with something of the Hebrew ; but of French he was wholly ignorant. By dint of study he became acquainted with it, and thus got access to the libraries of his friends in the French army. The interest which the French took in promoting improvement among the Americans, ought never to be forgotten. Without any assumption of the air of superior knowledge, they contrived to introduce many important improvements in the science of our young and ignorant country. The



books they brought with them were disposed of most liberally. Among those acquired by Dr. Warren on his favorite subject, was the *Anatomy of Sabatier*; at that time and long after, the best system in print. He studied this book till he was thoroughly possessed of all it contained. His lectures now assumed a more regular and elegant form. He introduced various modes of demonstration, which were original and strongly impressive; and contrived to make his short course so instructive, that few persons could avoid getting a knowledge of all the important organs: for he was not satisfied to quit a subject till he had shown it in all possible lights. He never wrote out a course of lectures; though he seems to have made a beginning, but afterwards abandoned this plan, from its being found unnecessary. For the most part he used no notes in lecturing, and often lectured without preparation; a practice which sometimes involved repetition, though not in a tiresome degree. As a speaker, his eloquence was preëminent, and its features were in conformity with his general character. There was nothing about it artificial or contrived for display. He was wrapt up in his subject and labored effectually to convey the vivid impressions on his own mind to those of his hearers. "His voice was most harmoniously sonorous, his utterance distinct and full, his language perspicuous and well chosen. But its more peculiar charms were derived from the animation of delivery, from the interest he displayed in the subject of his discourse, and from his solicitude that every auditor should be satisfied both of his demonstrations and explanations."

Situated as he was, it seems surprising that he could find time for cultivating any branch of literature. In the year 1783 he was called to deliver the first oration on the 4th of July, the anniversary of the declaration of independence; an anniversary which has been annually celebrated in Boston in the same manner, from that day to this. In the oration he gave abundant proof of extensive historical reading, and a degree of thought on political affairs, which did great credit to his sagacity, as well as knowledge. At different periods he delivered other public orations and addresses: one before the Humane Society of Massachusetts, an Eulogium on the Hon. Thomas Russell, President of that society, a Public Address to the Masonic Lodges, of which he was Grand Master, and a Dis-



sertation before the Massachusetts Medical Society, on the use of Mercury in Febrile Diseases. He produced some valuable articles for the Communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the New-England Journal of Medicine and Surgery, and the Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In the character of Dr. Warren the most distinguishing feature was disinterestedness, or the predominance of the benevolent principles over the selfish. Many of the most active members of society are occupied exclusively with their own interests. All their views and exertions begin and terminate in self. Such men often attain to the highest distinctions. But the world has little reason to rejoice in their elevation. They bestow on it no benefits, but such as are essential to promote their own progress. There is another class, whose feelings are more alive to the sufferings of their fellow beings ; upon whose generous dispositions the afflictions of others make a deeper impression than their own cares. They are readily excited to exertions, the object of which is to improve mankind. They may be called enthusiastic, perhaps, but their enthusiasm, being controlled by a sound judgment and accurate observation, produces effects the most beneficial. It is by such men that those changes in the affairs of men have been brought about, which are felt as beneficial to humanity, and the influence of which remains when those who produced them are forgotten. They enter not hastily on their plans. But, having satisfied themselves that an object is good, and worthy of their exertions, they are not deterred by an apparent impossibility of effecting it. They venture deliberately to encounter those difficulties they know they must contend with. The same susceptibility indeed that incites them to action, usually renders the opposition they meet with more harassing. They feel with acuteness shocks that would make little impression on men of colder blood, or more selfish dispositions. But they persevere in their purposes, for they know that no pain can be greater than the fear of being wanting to what their sense of duty requires. We have a brilliant example of this class of minds in those who effected the abolition of the slave trade ; and many of the actors in our revolution were of a similar character.

Among such minds is to be placed that of Dr. Warren. The most powerful motives of his actions through life ap-



peared to arise from the benevolence of his disposition, and the warmth of his feelings. Selfish considerations had no power to bend him from the course which the fervor of his spirit prompted. An instance has been given in the earnestness with which, on learning the agitating events of June 17th, 1775, he deserted his fair prospects of professional eminence in Salem, and offered to serve the cause of his country by enlisting as a private soldier in the army. The same fervor was exhibited in all his pursuits. He entered upon them zealously, and devoted his whole soul to their accomplishment. He allowed himself no rest day or night, till he was satisfied that nothing in his power to perform, remained undone. It was probably from the strong interest his pursuits excited, that he acquired in so eminent a degree the power of concentrating his faculties. To this power, joined to his extensive knowledge and observation, may be attributed the rapidity of his mental processes, the facility with which he arrived at his conclusions. Hence it was that he was able to perform so much in a given time as to astonish other men of even industrious habits.

The same susceptibility was conspicuous in his intercourse with his patients, and was the means of his acquiring their affection. He entered readily and warmly into their feelings. He affected no interest in their troubles that was not sincere. If they were in pain he knew what their sufferings were, and it would have been abhorrent to his nature to have treated them with indifference. In all the anxieties of those who were connected to the sufferers by the relations of domestic life, he warmly sympathized, for no one had felt them more deeply than he.

This sensibility was not unattended by its too usual accompaniment. He was liable, particularly in the latter part of his life, to a great depression of spirits. He allowed those sources of affliction, from which none are exempt, to make too deep an impression. Yet his disposition was naturally cheerful; he was always fond of social intercourse, and always ready to join in social amusements. And it was seldom that the presence of a friend could not for a time dispel the clouds that hung over his spirits. Still he suffered enough to make him at times almost out of love with life, and he more than once declared that he had no wish that his life should be long. But it was always in the full confidence of a better to succeed. The warmth



of his affections was shown in his notions of a future state, for he could not imagine a state of happiness in which he should be separated from those he loved here.

He was a christian from conviction, as well as feeling. He had examined for himself the evidences of our religion, and was satisfied of their conclusiveness. And the fruits of his belief were shown in a life spent in doing good, and in diffusing religious sentiments where he had influence. Although he visited many patients on Sunday morning, he devoted the rest of the day to religious duties : to attendance on public worship ; to reading on religious subjects ; and instructing his family in the great principles of christian doctrine. The foundation of this practice was laid by the instructions of an excellent and pious mother, whom he most zealously cherished while she lived, and deeply mourned on her death.

His eminence in society never elevated him in his own mind above the lowest about him : for he considered all as members of one family ; was at all times as ready to attend to the calls of the poor as of the rich, and his attentions to them were equally kind and soothing. To all, his heart felt sympathy, and he administered those consolations that contribute almost as much to the ease of the patient, as does the skill of the physician. His liberality was not confined to professional services : he cheerfully gave pecuniary aid to those whom he found in want ; and all enterprises of a public or charitable nature found in him a ready contributor both of money and time.

His profession as an anatomist gave him opportunities of enlarging and strengthening his views of the existence and character of a Supreme Being ; and he always took pleasure in pointing out in his lectures those fine contrivances which show that the human frame was formed on a deliberate plan by an intelligent, Omnipotent Being, and that that Being desired the happiness of his creatures.

His virtues were heightened by an unaffected modesty, which the place he held in the estimation of his fellow-citizens never diminished. With the qualities we have described, he could not fail to possess that true politeness which has its foundation in a benevolent heart.

The interest he early felt in the welfare of his country, continued through life ; and in times of political difficulty and excitement, when important measures were to be proposed, and it was desirable that they should be brought



forward with the countenance of those who had the strongest hold on the esteem and affections of their fellow citizens, he was often requested to preside in the public assemblies of the people, and he never shrunk from the responsibility.

In the winter of 1814-15 he was called upon to attend, in conjunction with the family physician, on Governor Brooks, then dangerously ill, at his residence in Medford. Notwithstanding the pressure of his business and the state of his health, which was then quite feeble, urged on by friendship for Governor Brooks and his sense of the value of his life to the community, he contrived to visit him once and sometimes twice every day, while his severe illness lasted. Governor Brooks's situation was such as to make it necessary to adopt some decisive remedy, and an application of tobacco was made, of which, as the success was uncertain, and it was the last resort, the operation was awaited by Dr. W. with intense anxiety. His delight was proportionable in finding it take a favorable turn. Governor Brooks recovered. About this time, on returning home one day towards evening, he found a letter from Foxborough, about twenty-five miles from Boston, stating that his brother, who resided there, had dislocated his shoulder three days before, and that the neighboring practitioners had not been able to reduce it. He immediately ordered a carriage to carry him there. On his family urging him, on account of his own ill health, to wait till morning and take some rest, he replied, "it would be like resting on a bed of coals," and set out without delay. As soon as he arrived there he commenced his operations. He made several unsuccessful attempts with the pullies. After trying an hour or two he desisted, and said he would try again in the morning. On retiring he expressed to his student who was with him, his great anxiety about his brother. He neither undressed nor slept that night, but spent it principally in walking about the room in great agitation. Before morning he caused the family to be roused to make another attempt. In this, after an hour or more, he succeeded. For a short time afterwards he was in great spirits; but, soon after getting into his sleigh to return home, seemed to sink from exhaustion. He however proceeded to Boston, and without resting resumed his visits to his patients. These exertions brought on an illness which hung about him, till in conjunction with his organic dis-



ease it produced an inflammation of the lungs, of which he died April 4th, 1815, at his house in School street, where he had resided about thirty years.

His death was universally and deeply lamented. The University of Cambridge and the Medical Society united in appointing his colleague, Dr. Jackson, to prepare a eulogy at the interment of his remains, and it was delivered in the Stone Chapel, the same place where, precisely thirty-nine years before that day, the eulogy had been delivered over those of his brother. A funeral sermon was preached at the church where the deceased had attended public worship, by the eloquent Dr. McKean; and the Hon. Josiah Bartlett delivered a funeral oration at the request of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

Although he died at an age not advanced, he may be said to have lived long for society; for the lives of few men have contained so much useful labor.

His remains are deposited in a tomb erected for the purpose by his family, in the cemetery of St. Paul's Church, in Boston. In the same sepulchre rest the relics of his friend and brother, who was killed on Bunker Hill.

On this tomb is placed the following inscription, framed by a gentleman\* who was acquainted with his private as well as professional character.

H. J.

**JOHANNES WARREN,**

Bostoniensis,  
Temporibus suis illustris,  
Nec posteritati obliviscendus.

Bello civili semper rei publicæ deditus,  
Juventutem patriæ sacravit.

Medicus inter primos,  
Chirurgus facile princeps,  
Novangliæ  
Primam medicinæ scholam,  
Ipsius laboribus fundatam,  
Per xxx. annos  
Doctrina sustulit,  
Eloquentia illuminavit.

---

\* George Ticknor, Esq.



Quid verum, quid honestum,  
Quid scientiæ, quid bono publico profuturum  
Exemplo docuit,  
Vitæ studio promovit.  
Erga deum pietate,  
Erga homines benevolentia sincere imbutus,  
Summam severitatem  
Summæ humanitati junxit.

Universitatis Harvardianæ Professor,  
Societatis Philanthropicæ Præses,  
Societatis Medicæ Massachusettensis Præses,  
Nullus illi defuit honos.

Vita peracta non deest omnium luctus.

Natus die xxvii. Julii, A. D. MDCCLIII.

Obiit die iv. Aprilis, A. D. MDCCCXV.

END OF VOLUME II.



*Errata.*—On page 44, Vol. I. line 18 from bottom, for *Amy, and*, read Amyand.  
Page 242, Vol. II. line 12 from top, for *bring*, read bury.

To the list of surviving surgeons in the revolutionary army, in the note, page 255, Vol. II. the name of James Thacher should be added.

In the article *Benjamin Rush* some repetitions have occurred. They were occasioned by the circumstance that we had availed ourselves of an anonymous memoir of Dr. Rush, published in the American Medical and Philosophical Register, and also of the Discourse by Dr. Hosack. Our memoir was also enlarged by an extract from the Introductory Lecture lately delivered in Rutgers Medical College by Professor Francis. We were not aware at the time that the anonymous Life was from the pen of that Professor, which fact sufficiently accounts for the free use that Dr. F. has made of his first production.



# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORY OF MEDICINE.

HISTORY of medicine among the primitive inhabitants - - - -	9
Medical school at Alexandria - - - - -	11
Æsculapius, Hippocrates, Galen and Paracelsus - - - - -	11
Circulation of the blood discovered by Dr. William Harvey - - -	12
History of Medicine in Massachusetts.	
The practice of medicine united with the parochial duties of ministers	14
Civil and religious institutions of our forefathers - - - - -	15
Sickness and mortality among the first settlers - - - - -	15
First physicians in Massachusetts - - - - -	17
Lues venerea first appears in Boston - - - - -	18
Smallpox inoculation first introduced by Dr. Z. Boylston - - -	20
Smallpox appears, and hospitals opened - - - - -	22
Physicians who practised in Boston in the eighteenth century - -	24
Military hospitals established - - - - -	26
Physicians in Boston institute a club to regulate medical fees - -	27
Yellow fever in Boston - - - - -	27
Mercurial practice in New-England - - - - -	27
Influenza noticed - - - - -	28
Vaccination introduced - - - - -	28
Spotted fever first appears - - - - -	30
Typhoid peripneumony noticed - - - - -	31
Medical Institution at Harvard University - - - - -	31
Liberal donations by E. H. Derby, Esq. and by W. N. Boylston, Esq. -	32
Candidates for M. D., and their qualifications - - - - -	33
Berkshire Medical Institution - - - - -	34
Massachusetts General Hospital, and Asylum for the Insane - -	35
Munificence of John McLean, Esq. - - - - -	37
Botanic garden at Cambridge - - - - -	37
Massachusetts Medical Society - - - - -	38
Dr. Dalhonde's deposition - - - - -	42
Introduction of smallpox inoculation in England - - - - -	43
State of Maine.	
Medical School of Maine - - - - -	45
Medical Society of Maine - - - - -	45
State of New-Hampshire.	
Medical School of Dartmouth College - - - - -	46
State of Vermont.	
Vermont Academy of Medicine - - - - -	46
Medical School of Vermont - - - - -	47



State of Rhode-Island.	
First physicians -	47
Dr. Hunter lectures on anatomy -	47
Medical School of Brown University -	47
Yellow fever in Providence -	48
State of Connecticut.	
First physicians and medical authors -	48
Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, and Retreat for the Insane -	51
Medical Institution of Yale College, and Medical Society -	51
State of New-York.	
First physicians and medical authors -	52
First dissection in America -	52
Doctors' mob -	52
Medical institution -	53
College of Physicians and Surgeons -	54
Medical professors -	55
College of Physicians and Surgeons in the Western District -	56
Medical School of Auburn -	56
Eminent physicians noticed -	56
Yellow fever in New-York -	57
Hospitals, infirmaries, dispensaries and cowpox establishment -	58
Medical publications and editors -	58
Important surgical operations performed in New-York -	59
New-York Hospital, and Bloomingdale Asylum for the Insane -	60
State of New-Jersey.	
Rutgers College, officers and professors -	62
Colonel Rutger's gold medal -	63
Location and description of Rutgers College -	63
State of Delaware.	
First physicians -	64
State of Pennsylvania.	
First physicians -	65
First medical institution in America -	67
College of Physicians in Philadelphia -	68
Yellow fever in Philadelphia -	69
Works of great merit produced in Philadelphia -	70
State of Maryland.	
First physicians -	71
College of Medicine at Baltimore -	72
State of Virginia.	
First physicians -	72
Medical School of the Valley of Virginia -	75
State of South Carolina.	
First physicians -	75
Medical College of South Carolina -	76
Yellow fever in South Carolina -	76
Smallpox in South Carolina -	77
Medical College of Ohio -	77
Transylvania University -	77
Medical School of Jefferson College -	77
Medical School of Columbia College -	78
Medical Institutions of the United States, with the number of students -	78
Observations on the establishment of our medical schools -	78
Medical authorities adopted in our schools -	80
National pharmacopœia established -	81
Periodical publications on the subject of medicine in the United States -	82
Closing remarks -	83







